mension of the texts of Dr. Geldner discloses, is the importance given by him, in several instances, in the body of the texts, to words which Westergoard has relegated to foot-notes; though, in many instances, quite new forms of words lound in the oldest copies are met with.

In the preparation of this work, I have strictly followed the different readings of both these authorities. No rules have been given not sanctioned by the sacred texts. The notable features of the Gatha dislect, as distinguished from the Avesta writings, are given. As for its peculiar forms of nonus, pronouns and verbs, the student is referred to Chapters III., VII. and VIII., indicating where necessary the different readings of Westergaard and Geldoer. In the chapter on Syntax, it has been thought proper to cite the sacred texts wherever its rules are laid down; for further illustration to those rules, references are given.

In the preparation of this work, I have availed myself, among others, of the works of Westergaard, Geldner, Spiegel, Haug, Justi, Monier Williams, Benfey and Kielhorn.

In conclusion, I beg to offer my grateful thanks to the respected Trustees of the Sir Jamsetjee Jejeebhoy Translation Fund for their liberal support by subscribing for seventy-five copies of this work.

KAVASJI EDALJI KANGA.

allingay, March Test.

ABBREVIATIONS EMPLOYED IN THIS GRAMMAR-

Abl., ablative case.	
Acc accusative case.	
Adj adjective.	
Adv adverb.	
Adv. comp advertest compound.	
Appos. determ. comp appositional determinati	16
Atmanepada.	
Attrib, comp attributive compound.	
Av Avesta,	
Cl class (i. e., the class to wh a verb belongs).	ich
Comp compare.	
Compara comparative degree.	
Copul. comp copulative compound.	
Darmes Professor Darmesteter,	
Dat dative ense.	
Demonstrat demonstrative pronoun.	
Desider desiderative verb.	
Determ. comp determinative compound	
Du dual number.	00
Fd edition.	
E. g (l. exampli gratia)	for
t meanwait.	
Eng English.	
Fem feminine.	
Fr from.	
Frag Fragments.	
Gatha dinlect.	
Geld, Dr. Karl F. Geldner.	
Gen genitive case	
I c (L. id est) that is.	
Imperat imperative moved	
Imperf imperfect tense,	
Incho. linee inchostive base.	
Instr instrumental case.	
nten intensive verb.	
or interrogative pronoun.	

Jasti	Professor F. Justi.
Khor, Nya.	Khorshed Nyaesh-
L., or Lat.	Latin.
Lit.	literally.
Little care care - accessor - acc	locative case.
Mas	masculine.
Alas	the Rev. Dr. L. H. Mills.
MIN 3.4	neuter.
Neut	
Nom.	Nyhesh.
17 0000	
Orig	Parationals.
Parasmai	participle.
Partic	14 CONTRACTOR - CO
Pass	patronymic.
Patronym.	harranianc.
Per	ретвоп
Perf	
Plu,	plural number.
Pos	positive degree.
Put., or Poten	potential moud.
Pres	present tense-
Pres. partic	present participle.
Reduplic	reduplicated form.
Relat.	relative pronoun.
121	FUGA.
Saus.	Smiskrit.
Sax	Saxon.
Sing	singular number.
Sir, b	strong base.
Subjunc.	subjunctive mood.
Subs	
Super	superlative degree.
Ved	Vedic.
Vend.	Vandalad.
Yella.	Visuezed
Visp	(Lat Videlice) namely
Voc	
W. b	
Wester	rolessor N. L. Westergaard.
Y., or Yaç	
Yt,	Yasht.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.	
Introductory Remarks, § 1. Letters, §§ 2-3. Specimens of Reading, §§ 4-5. Vowers, §§ 6-25. Contact of final and initial homogeneous vowels, §§ 8-9. Contact of final and initial dissimilar vowels, §§ 10-12. Guna and Vriddhi, §§ 13-14.	1- 1- 5- 5-
Insertion of and in the body of words, \$\$	
Transmutation of the Avesta vowels into San- skrit, § 17	12-
Rules regarding the uses of {, {, }, },	
Changes of vowels, § 22 Insertion of redundant vowels, § 23 Dropping of vowels, § 24 Lengthening and shortening of vowels, § 25 Consonants, §§ 26—61 Classification of consonants, § 26 Aspirating consonants, §§ 27—23 Contact of final and initial dentals, §§ 29—30	15- 19- 21- 21- 22-
ررسہ المام ددسے سے مام Changes of penultimate روسے المام ددسے مام مام دسے المام دسے ا	25-
before final 1, § 47	27-
Changes of penultinate _, _ , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	
and with before final 6, § 48	28
Changes of w before fight 16, 10006, 20006,	
30306, auc, \$\ 19-50	20
Insertion of 3 and & before w in the body of	0.0
words, §§ 51-56	80
like the Pasertion of redundant consonants in words, § 58.	32

133

230

531

	PAGE
he same root, when it has different significations, belongs to different classes, § 168	283
Roots used transitively as well as intransitively, §	233-234
ion-Conjugational Tenses and Moods, \$5 470-501	234-245
The Future Tense, §§ 471—481	284-287 287-241 241-214
Derivative Verres, §§ 502-523	245-251
Prequentative or Intensive Verbs, §§ 503-509 Desiderative Verbs, §§ 510-513 Denominatives or Nominal Verbs, §§ 514-518 Causal Verbs, §§ 519-523 Inchoative Verbs, § 524	247-248
Passive Voice, \$\$ 525-534	252-255
Conjugational Tenses and Moods in the Passive Voice, §§ 525-530 Non-Conjugational Tenses and Moods in the Passive Voice, §§ 531-534 Compound Verbs, § 585	252—253 254—255
Participles - Formation of Their Bases, §§ 536-563	958 002
Present Participle—Parasmaipada, §§ 56-540 Present Participle—Atmanepada, §§ 541-545 Present Participle—Passive, § 546 Future Participle—Parasmai, and Atmane., § 547. Perfect Participle—Parasmaipada, § 548 Perfect Participle—Atmanepada, § 549 Past Participle—Passive, §§ 550-562 Past Participle—Active, § 563 The Gerand, § 564 Verbal Adjectives, § 565 The Infinitive, §§ 566—569	256+258 258-260 260-261 261-262 262-266 266-267 266-267 268-268
CHAPTERIX —Indeclinables § 570—580.	269-278
Adverbs, § 571 Propositions, § 578 Conjunctions, § 579 Interjections, § 586 Prantices, § 581—582	274—275 275—278
CHAPTER X.	
Notable features of the Gatha dislect, \$\$ 383-584.	284
CHAPTER XI Syntax, §§ 585-652	

AVESTA GRAMMAR.

1. Avesta, the ancient and sacred language of the Parsees, bears a close affinity to Sanskrit, the classical and learned mother-tongue of the Hindoos. It is a branch of the great Aryan stock of languages, called by philologists Indo-European. Comparative Philology has proved beyond doubt that it is a genuine sister of Sanskitt.

Letters.

2. The Avesta alphabet consists of 47 letters; 13 vowels and 34 consonants. They are, like Persian, written from right to left.

Vowels.

ىد_	a (short)		¥ E	e (short)
نند	à (long)		w w	é (middle)
3	i (short)		f	ē (long)
ب	i (long)		.3	o (short)
,	u (short)	The state of	, J ⁵	à (long)
7	A (long)	-	*	n
15/5	ere			

- 1 Corresponding with the Sanskrit & ri.
- Pronounced like o in the word fed.
- 3 Pronounced like a in the word mate.
- · Sounded like o in the word for.
- 5 Sounded like o in the word fore.
- e Pronounced like a with a slight tinge of a mand sound, like the French an in boulanger, langue, anere, &c.

Consonants.

9 k	e dh
& kh	1, ** "
p , m , u	0 p
e y	5 ph
2 gh	J 6
ρ eli	6 to
ور ا	יאט, אא y
60 1) r
eg t O ili	€, » v
5 ile	es w
له و	n 2 (vs)
	The second secon

Professor Geldner, in his Avesta Texts, uses من before على and بعد before vowels. He considers the former a modification of wh, and the latter of no hy.

6, η-Of the two, η is a little soft, between a surd and

word; neither between two vowels.

of a word. is an obsolete form of M, generally seen in old copies. Exceptions:—wow of regan 35, 2; where seen in old (see Westergaard's Zend-Avesta) Yasht 1, 19.

blke s in sun.

ا بى «	ev lı
اله صر , سع sh	3, 45 11
_5 z	£ lim
sels zh	

3. It should be noted that the Avesta characters, unlike Sanskrit, Pehlvi and Persian, are always written in their full forms without being joined with one another, except 340, 940, 640, and 600, which are optionally written conjointly; as, 340, 800, 800 and 600 and 600.

No sweethers, amount of the word are pro and the word are proposed and the same way and the word are proposed are proposed and the word a

compassion. We is a modified form of to and, according to Dr. Geldner, is used before so only, e.g., 3219026

- s Pronounced like z in the English word acure, or the Per. 3
- be explained hereafter.
- by Prof. Lepsius an aspirate of C on the supposition that soft letters in their aspirate forms have generally a curved stroke to the right below them; as, 2, C; and hard ones have the same the top; as, C, C, C. According to this theory C ought to be pronounced mh, and not hm, as is now done.

4 Specimens of Reading.

(To be read from right to left.)

	(To be read	from reg	ht to left.)		
سعمه.	Vahisten	واسر	4606.	-6540-	ىد
Agti	Vahisten		Vohů	Asheo	
. જાાાન	سرسوسد.	more.	مهد در	س. بدود	640
Hyat	Almai	Ustn	Acti	Usl	lik
موويس	ىدر.	-שנטניםי	واس	سيسود.	
Ashem.		istñi		Ashāi	
repm.	Juckec .		مسي	.المسد	טאני
Atla	Vairyô		Alia	Yatha	1 .
மும்	٠٤٠.	מאחהה	3	ילעסוטי.	
Hachil	Asl	nitchit		Ratus	
Jenine.	ښد.	ود کو		פלעצישונים.	
Manaphi		zdá	-	Vaplicus	
ישיונטיי	3n	.6	Fluln Gg.	טענני	
Anhôns	A COLUMN	S	hyaothanai	เมนับ	
עניין לעונ.	-wi	helypah	No Go	ىدى سىد	
Aburki	Kl	shuthren	rchâ	Mazdůi	
oetjmbamp	וופעש	9]	(ששעניין	פ פיזיני	س ر
Vaçtarem.	Dadat	tren hi	Dregubyô.	Yim	Â
טאטוייןטו	Yut.		* Como	Yenhe Yenhe	טייט
Yegne		. 1	låtām	Yênhê	ı
F), ww	سكو سع	c i	طدوس	Saude	
Ahurd	Mazdão		մասին	Paiti	
արոտ	5mm	- س		elucych e	
Haehá	Asha		V	nethû	
Facolm	Elo .		-mheto:	ולהואף	
Tāgehā			Yaonham		
The state of the s	men Inha		masende	,	
Yuzami	niile		Thoccha		

The transliterated form should be read from left to right, each word.

5. An Avesta word may begin with any letter, except to, e, w, s, s, s. There are no words beginning with s, s, except 63s, 63s, 633s, 200s. A complete word may end in any vowel, except s, s (x), or in one of the consonants e, e, s, s, s, w. Words do not end in more than two consonants.

Vowels.

vowel, are changed to 22, when followed by a heterogeneous vowels.

RULES OF EUPHONY (Sandhi).

Contact of Final and Initial Homogeneous
Vowels.

8. Homogeneous vowels, in Sanskrit and in Avesta(except 3+3),

o, ते, जा, औ; these are represented by अण, अण, अण, अण,

All vowels are considered to be sound or soft letters.

the union of two vowels in one sound) as we have in Sanskrit, viz.,

^{1 3} Mark, that (w is pronounced no, and not no.

concurring at the end and the beginning either of separate words or parts of a compound, combine into one long homogeneous vowel, whether they be both short or both long, or one be long and the other short. L.g.

コールール・ショールルウック・カニーをは、 0.g., 一の m + 加かり 1 = nemのり 1; m + 加かり 1 = nemのり 1; m + 加かり 1 = nemのり 1;

+ महम्म = महम्म = आं (क्ष्म + क्ष्म न क्ष्म + क्ष्म न क्ष्म + क्ष्म न क्ष्म + क्ष्म न क्ष्म

म्म + मा = हमा; अ। + अ = आ; अ। + मा हिंद् - स्वा + अस्ति = यवास्ति.

Vide Professor Benfey's Sanskrit Grammar, 2nd Ed., p. 16.

- Form = for the suffix form, after being coalesced with the preceding w
- ישנושנים :- (פון ארח פון (עם פון ארחים ביותונית (פון ארחים ביותונית (פון ארחים ארחים) (פון ארחים ביותונית ביות ביותונית בי
- Notice uppumplyus, ... uppumplyus, ... uppumplyus, ... uppumplyus, &c. (ablative singular of some nominal bases ending in -u)

אונים + גב = אניון בּ בּנוֹם + בּבּוֹם בּבּיוֹנִים בּינִים בּבּיוֹנִים בּבּיוֹנִים בּבּיוֹנִים בּבּיוֹנִים בּבּיוֹנִים בּבּייִים בּבּיוֹנִים בּבּייִים בּבּיוֹנִים בּבּייִים בּבּייים בּבייים בּבּייים בּבּיים בּבּייים בּבּיים בּבּייים בּבּייים בּבּייים בּבּייים בּבּייים בּבּיים בּבּיים בּבּיים בּבּייים בּבּיים בּבּיים בּבּיים בּבּיים בּבּיים בּבּייים בּבּייים בּבּייים בּבּייים בּבּיים בּבּיים בּבּייים בּבּייים בּבּייים בּבּייים בּבּייים בּביים בּבּיים בּבּייים בּבּייים בּבּייים בּבּייים בּבּייים בּבּייים בּבּייים בּבּייים בּבּיים בּבּייים בּבּייים בּבּייים בּבּייים בּבּייים בּבּייים בּבּייים בּבייים בּבּייים בּבּייים בּבייים בּבייים בּבּייים בּבּייים בּבּייים בּבּייים בּבייים בּבּייים בּבּייים בּבּייים בּבייים בּבייים בּבייים בּבייים בּבייים בּבייים בּייים בּייים בּבייים בּבייים בּבייים בּבייים בּיייים בּיייים בּייים בּייים בּבייים בּיייים בּייייים בּיייייים בּייייים בּיייים בּיייים בּייייים בּייייים בּייייים בּיייים ב

र्भे चे=चे कें +क=कें; as, नदी + इक् = नदीह.

Similarly,)+)=१. व+व=क; as, न्राष्ट्रिंग्रेष्ट्र न्यात्र्व; सार्थ्य + वन्त्र सार्थ्य + वन्त्र सार्थ्य + वन्त्र सार्थ्य + वन्त्र म्याव्यक्तम्

)+1=1. x+x=x. Hiv + x = x:= Hiv = x:= Air = x:

9. There is no separate vowel-sign for the lengthened form of the corresponding to the Sanskrit with but, in several instances, the same vowel ({}) is substituted for with as, {}(e)=q to fill; {}(e)=q to tear; {}(f)=q to grow old; {}(e)=q to fill; }(f)=q to tear; {}(f)=q to grow old; {}(e)=q to fill; }(f)=q to tear; {}(f)=q to grow old; {}(f)=q to fill; }(f)=q to fill; }(f)=q to tear; }(f)=q to grow old; }(f)=q to fill; }(f)=q

Contact of Final and Initial Dissimilar Vowels.

10. When a word or its component part ends in —, and the following begins with >-2, >-7, or {} {, } -2 is changed to N, >-7 to 2, and {} { to }. But in Sanskrit any two vowels coalesce into one, except N+T, which is changed to NT. A.g.

ארבי בארויסומ: - ישקיאות (= ישקי + יאח): וחנקי אים (originally)

 $\frac{1}{1+n} = \frac{1}{2}n^{2} + \frac{1}{2} = \frac{1}{2}i^{2} + \frac{1}{2}i^{2}$

11. When a word or its component part ends in $-\omega$, and the following begins with $-2-\mu$, -3-3 or $\{1, -2-\mu\}$ is changed to 3, 3-3-3 to 3, and $\{1, 1, 2, 3\}$. In Sanskrit the changes are an follow:—

=6月 Ээт, 1003+m=103m, 201+2521=24521.

- "- Note:—Refore to, a or & Man is changed to afine off off off + change to afine off off
- " Sometimes, though seldom, າ+ is changed to $\frac{1}{2}$; ເມ., ມາປະຊຸໄມາດປະຊຸປະດາຊີ Vispered 20, 2; 24, 1; also ເເດຍປະມາປະຊຸປະດາຊີ (originally, ມາດປາ + ມາປະເພານ (lying atterance).
- Mn + malne = amalne; + Mn + monthing n = amonthing n);
 in also am; gains at + a or a=a; a=b; a=b abont + monthing n = abont no.

 2 Now.— The coalescence of Mn + m M + m or Mn + m

12. In Avesta, as in Sanskrit, when a word or the first part of a compound ends in コーセー内 まま、ナーラー 3 ま、or りま 東、and the following begins with a heterogeneous vowel、コーセー内 まま is changed to コンロ、コーラー 3 ま to ン 東、nud りを 東 東 to ンで、c.g.、 ニリルショーカー 3 ま to ン 東、nud りを 東 東 to ンで、c.g.、 ニリルショーカーン 3 ま to ン 東、nud りを 東 東 to ンで、c.g.、 ニリルショーカーン 3 までます。 コンルー・コンルルリン・ まる + 対策 = までおき。

المان الما

च्छीर + राष्ट्रिक च्या । राष्ट्रिक द्रांत + उत्तर्म=इत्युक्तम्.

் வக்கிர் மாவும் மாவிக்கள் இட

בת לארה לבו ביותו בי מנקט חרו החלוחה = תניקיט הוו או החלוחה ביותו להוואל החלוחה

יטחלונתח = טחלו + על ישנות הח - שנו + ועונת החולו ועונה 160 मार्म + 1) () (के = 16 मार्म = महर्गातन.

לוחלניוח) = לוחלו + וחלניוח)

1 + 1200 = 11000 = 1 + 1000 = 1000 : मध् + इह = महिन्ह.

יהאוודה ההא ב האון ב האור ב האורה בין ויים בין וויים בין र मार्क्शिश = रक्त्रक्शिश (originally, राजिशिश un cuphome change of my 10 050)

אייא בייניא ((erig., אייניטיוא בייניטיוא (erig., אייניטיוא) Exception: -6(0) 202 nyum Yt. 5, 102, well-laid (Darmes.)

ールーチュアールリーンア; 6(い3(m))ながの (=…+3/かんの) الاسان دريدس في المار و بالمار و بالمار و بالمار و المار و الم השלניהטת = ששלל + הטחי בלינושל (יוד אחד בקל + חד + בקל + האחד

Exception: - 2000 large, great.

אלרחל שנחלה שלחושוף

מיטחק+ת י המשטחיית המשטחק +ת י החונת - החק+ת שנים ענונים אואר בים מושלות + שוני בים מושר בים מושר בים מושר בים מושר בים מושר בים מושר היום אוא שונא בים מושר היום בים מושר היום אוא שונא בים מושר לוח + ביח לחון בי ביה + ביח ה ביה וחום ביה וחום

e + Julem = emulem (see Fragments, 9, 2.)

100 (contampor = 6/m (my or = 6/m + 3/3+ my or)

(السيراع) to rise; to go forward) ; कर्न + अभिन = क्रवंपिन.

m+8/6+ nonne = mode +6/6+ m plign= 03/3+ 10m

Elu+3/3 11 : 6/m+3/3+10/m = 6/m/10/m, giro=6/3/10/m (see Wester, Yt. 13, 25); कर्ट + इन = कांत्रह.

(الى ادرد وار و سامع د واد ۱۹۶۱) واد واله ۱۹۶۱) 7 + [1] = 7 S (see Y1, 8, 11; Y1, 10, 55).

Guna and Vriddhi.

13. When سے عربی عسل علاق (عصر changed to سی عرب عسل ا In respectively, the modification is called the gunn of the vowel. When w, 1-4, 1-4 and E) E are changed to m, 1m and Jum, respectively, the variation is termed the vriddhi of that vowel. In other words, the guna is effected by placing - immediately before the aforesaid vowels (except a), and veiddhi by u, and then coalescing the two according to the rules of Sandhi mentioned above. The relation of the guna and veiddhi vowels and syllables to the simple vowels will appear from the following table :-

彩電乐 Simple Vowel - st 3-2 tt کانو سر اله ساح ش مرها له الم Guna J-m FILL ازد سدر ين سد الدس Vriddhi

14. Moreover, it should be remembered, that to guate or to cridibi a root or any component part of a compound is to change its vowel only to the guna or wriddhi equivalent as explained before, and to keep the consonants intact; a. g., the guna equivalent of such is nounce; of may mount; of any numbers; of may numbers, of ale, hule; of all, hule of all the same humans in a consonant inserts, in according to the same humans and inserts.

in several instances, f after it, if the latter is followed by a vowel; e.g., Let's (rt. 26/6); Handley (rt. 56/60); Handley (rt. 26/6); Handley (rt. 26/6); Handley

of yes, new; of the, hee; of them, here, to.

Insertion of and, in the body

of words.

Purific 16. Whom to, 6, 9, 0, 1, 0, 1, or we in proceeded by any vowel, except for 4, and followed by 3, 4, 10 or 33, a redundant 3 is inserted between the consonant and its proceeding wowel; as, springing, Sans. with; the sans. with:

Note. — 133, 403 and 233 do not insert 3 before them,

שנלנושי בלושן מולון: אינטון אולטין, אונטון אולן באולנות בעלינושין באולנות באו

inserts 1 before it; as, Kufferman , Kuffermany w (also, Kuffermany); Kuffermany w (also, Kuffermany); Kuffermany w (also, Land See Viep. 11. 6.) Kufferman, specification, specification but, seeposting than we were. Yac. 62, 3; specifically Geld. Viep. 20, 2; specifically Geld. Yec. 62, 5.

In several instances, John and Mohmets, Johnnessenh, potential professional mothers, mohmen, m

Mark the reducedant at the beginning in want word, specially, we would, would, the secondary of the secondar

not coalesce, according to the rules of Sandhi, with the preceding vowel, as will be seen from the examples already given.

Transmutation of the Avesta Vowels into Sanskrit.

ய=आ; as, யக்கை உருவு a hymn; அலக்ற=qiव protected.

1= 1: as, 1020 = tie wish;) wo = ta an arrow.

ਦ=ਵ; as, ਅਨੁਦੀਰੀ=ਵੀਜ਼ beloved; ਅਦੀਰ beautiful.

1=4' an' 17:m9=4al carrie' u peant! 17:m9=41x mong'

के का अध्याप के कि कार्य में के कि का Weapon.

री = का us,) री = किश straight, true. → ०१) = अस borne.

() = 報: un, () () = { to tour; () () = y to fill; () () = y.

νω, ιξ=π; as, ε μωνγου)=in-q wealthy; ωςυνους

नेपन a medicine; न्योठाने म्य = सन्वाधितः धारेग्रीमा = नरेन.

Note.—Observe that before the finals p, wand the suffix who, we is changed to it; as, gither without who is changed to it; as, it, it is changed to it; as, it, it, it is changed to it; as, it, it is changed to it; as, it, it is substituted for we before the case-terminations will the substituted for we before the case-terminations.

गण=त्, का, गणगणिण्ल= गायायं, गणगण्जीमा=नारीकार्यः

الم بالإ عنان عنى عالم عنى عنى المنال عنى عنى المنال المنال

Rules regarding the uses of & , {, }, #.

18. ξ —(1) It is used between two consonants as a mere vehicle for facilitating the promuciation, i.e., for rendering the atterance of two consonants easy; as, —eg/n=Saus. अर्थ half; —u/ ξ /ng=Saus. अर्थ half; —u/ ξ /ng=Saus. अर्थ heat.

(2).—Words ending in I affix a final fafter them; as, slupun, slupun, slupun, slupun (urig., lu....).

(اسب فايده (مدنور سر مارور و اسب فايده (مدنور سر مارور و اسب فايده (مدنور و اسب فايده و اسب فايده (مدنور و اسب فايده (مدنور و اسب فايده (مدنور و اسب فايده (مدنور و اسب فايده و اسب فايده (مدنور و اسب فايده و اسب فايده و اسب فايده (مدنور و اسب فايده و اسب فايده و السبور و ا

(4).—A final } or 6 always changes its preceding — to ξ; as, εξειων (orig., ε+ ωεων); ξεων (orig., }+ ωων), &c.

(5).—In several instances, especially before the terminations かい and いった necial ー is changed to {; as, っつ来を知られている。 いったいという。 いったいという。

RULES BROADDING THE USES OF \$.

(6).-The final wu of the first member of a compound inserts Eafter it, if the second member be word 6xed or popering. Mb-{27768] (ouis. Mb+201081); excorp-(2010) (ouis.+2010) 6 x 016); - m 016- (m m n n n - (m lso, N n m n n see Y. 33,5.)

19. (-This long vowel is freely and frequently used in the Gåthå dialect as a substitute for - [w + t of the Avesta writings; hence, it is commonly called the Gatha &

By It should be noted that the first five uses of this vowel given below are purely applicable to the Gatha literature only, as distinguished from the Avesta writings,

(1) .- Words ending in affix a final fafter them; as, (1) =Av. Elupun: Elu Sul =Av. Elusul &c.

(2).—An initial - followed by }, 6 > or 'v is, in several instances, changed to f; us, wowdwif=Av. wowdwin.

(3) .- A final) or 6 occasionally alters its preceding - to {; as, العب العر مين ورع وراعي ور ودي دو.

(4)-Monosyllabics ending in & in Avesta substitute f for &; ns, 11, 19, 140, 16, for 21, 29, 240, 26, respectively.

(5.)-Sometimes, though rarely, the medials - and and שעטאן- יעולונושם are changed to (; as, בשנינוש =orig., שנינושם ביינוש ביינוש عرائ المالات المالات في المالات אנייש=orig., אנייטי; צונשט=orig., צושטט: בונום=orig., בובום; מונתום = orig. שומושותום

(6).-The case-terminations 40) and 200 always substitute for the preceding orgu (nu); as, willing (originally, לושלמו נים + ניין + (orig., ליון שלמון (orig., ליון שלמועל יון ליון אונט + ניטי

(7).-Final Mussu is euphonically changed to Mf, except when followed by the encline particle -up or gip; 100, 100, -puppy Willem put' -n'hinnbembenbing, Kilomena put ארנטהה part' - הואטהווהפטחנית יפחם יפחום.

20. 2-(1). Final xxx is always changed to 2, except when followed by the enclitic particle up or gip; ns. Blowedulus (orig., மாழ்க்கிறி); திதில் (orig., மாழ்க்கி); but, குற்றவர்க்கர் சார்களிர திரிக்கிரக்கிரக்கிர விருராகளிர (2).—Initial we or when followed by a syllable containing , or or , changes its w to 2; ns, 1) te (orig.,

Sans. 48; 1),26 ___,,,,20'. (3).- A medial - or is occasionally changed to ? in the Garya: va' ביישלחרות (orig. בייחלתה); שלבייצל ההול (orig. שניבשקן; אפינישקן (פנים, ופשחונושן).

(4).-Final w (or -) changes, in most cases, the preceding

[·] Sometimes, a medial ->>> is also changed to >>> ns, __>>> is also changed to (orig., בוולינונאיסאא; אווילינוניאים); אווילינוניאים) נווילינוניאים); אווילינוניאים) (רו. לשניעניש (רו. לשניעניש

. In wan to 2; us, weema (orig., w + |nem a); similarly,

(5).-Crude bases of nouns (including substantives and adjectives) terminating in _, _ , |u or w3u, when used as the first member of a compound, substitute & for their final endings; as, שלים של עו בי (פונעירייד ייי (פונאיי ייי אומאררוצ ביות אומארווצ ביות או אומארווצ ביות או אומארווצ ביות אומארווצ ב (orig.,... + عروال وسلاله (orig., ... + عرابي ورفع (orig., ... + عروس); الراعدة عدماس (عدر س + س عرب وراسوبي ماروج والدوري ماس (orig.,...+ שמעניש); בול לים בשל (orig.,...+ פין שמעניש); similarly, של בלוצל בליוש.

(6) .- Crude forms of adjectives ending in - change, with very few exceptions, the final - to & before the suffix - boo of the comparative and wello of the superlative; as, - 200 عه فهدمادد كرمايه كمردو كالمام فردم ودوم مامرس مامراس مامراس

21. #-(1). This letter, as a popultimate vowel, is always a substitute for w before the finals 6 and 1; as, 6x) power (orig., 6+ ש) משטינים, וא similarly, באלשם, וא שישיטים, ואישוים."

(2).—As an initial, medial or final letter, it is a sort of dipbthong in several instances of |" () before &, &, 6, 5, a, w and יחמשאיקייות לקאיפיחה לקא החונמאר איקישה יום

முக்கும். க்கிறை (orig., In+ மதோவ்), மும்

(3).—Sometimes, though rarely, a medial # is a substitute for en. e.g., m) opprend approach, arrival (rt. 604-m); ساطيره darkness (orig., ساط + دسره)

Changes of Vowels.

22. The original vowels in words are, in several cases, substituted for different ones, viz .- - for &, {, . Examples, المروديات عن المروديات (مديق موسور); سوديمان (مديق مروديات مروديات مروديات (مديق مروديات)؛ سوديمان (مديق مروديات) שנייונישוא א (orig., הבאר מייהאל ל (חינורות). س اور ، ، ، ، ، ، ، ، و المادمودس (عد سر) (الد سر); ساره سر الد سر) بدم المادمودس المادمودس المادمودس المادمودس (עני שלאי); אורבשה (otia" ביוחשה); פשלה אורל (הולטשווא) 1 for -u,), {, { Examples, -1) & med (rt. 2006.); وهاساسان (سرماسا); سعسود (در ورد)؛ دوس (درس).

Insertion of Redundant Vowels.

23. Occasionally, redundant vowels are inserted in words. These are _, _, , , , , , , , . Examples :-שעווע (originally, שווע Sans. בין) — விக்றிரை (otig.' கிக்ற் + கித்ற)! - அவிக்றி روس ما درسواس + درسواس (orig., سالم اده دراسلهد ,orig., ادهد دراسلهددد). (رارد عداس منان (orig., سارد عداسے ורונושא (orig., בולוושאר) المام المام (orig., عال + عال).

[·] Occasionally, a medial 6 or | also changes its preceding -子|m>>); 6米|米|[2 (orig., 6米|m|[2]); 一6米| (but, 6米|nem|)

10-mbrokongn) (orig., mbx+mgn)). ξ--n3n6-2/8/8- fonny (ois." + hny)). Dropping of Vowels.

24. Sometimes, original vowels, either radical or affixal, are dropped from words. These are _, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , . בששעקט (orig., פון שומשען); אפארנט (orig., ארבנטש). שרנים + פ לעושענים (orig.; שינים + ביול בים שר שרנים). ישבטחונות (orig. - שמטחונות שונים שבים).

عــساسد (ودني ساسد+ عا). (פלעשינטישושן (יצוים) ללעעי-שיטשושן). י (פונבנ+ יניציטור) פונביניאיטורים). ארבשבי (orig., ביינים איני).

Lengthening and Shortening of Vowels.

25. In some rare instances, the original short vowels become long, and nice versa.

(1). - u, ,) and { are lengthened, i.e., changed to w, e, ?, and f. respectively. Examples:-

மு அம்றிய (from elu): பார்ய (also, பார்); படிக்க நாகுக் לועם (ניטש הפעש ; (טאניטקש (also, שפליטקש ; (נשש mor)) לועם בעש הפעש הואים אונים שורים בעשים ווישים שורים בעשים ישומשומט; דו יצים). בון (דו. אשן, אנל); פנישע (ulso, פנישע)

(2) .- Shortening of long vowels, viz., - changed to - e to י; א לים אי Examples: - שמיטשו (orig., שמיטשון): שמיטשון: שמיטשון) (orig., wowal); worlden (rt. eld). wigner-ferming (مانع، سوركان، اله مان سركان (دو عا); سوركان (عاده) (عاده) (ששקנלוטב

S	Surd or hard consonants.	consonants.			Sona	Sonant or soft consonants.	onsonants.	
	Unaspirate.	Aspirate.	Sibilants.	Unaspirate. Aspirate.	Aspirate.	Nasal.	Sibilants.	Semi-vowels.
Gutturals	6	3 3 3	1	9	3	~	1 .	:
Polatels	2	:	7	25		٦	rg .	2
Linguals	119		3	1	4-1	\$:	,
Dentals	25	-0	я	7	J	*	7	
Labials	a	20	:	7	:	U)	:	y " of

ASPIRATING LETTERS.

OESERVATION 1:- The primary divisions of the consonants are three, viz., the guttural, the dental and the labial. The palatal and the lingual are the modifications of the guttural and the dental, respectively. Except a sibilant and a semi-vowel, there are, in fact, no linguals in Avesta. Consequently, the Sanskrit linguals 2 3 2 7 are often changed to the corresponding dentals o o o in Avesta. The aspirates of the palatals po and E are substituted for those of the gutturals, o and ens, wowl (والمن المراج (واعلى المناس المناس المناس المناس والمناس (المناس المناس الروم على المروم المروم (وردم المروم المروم (دو المرابع مروم المروم الم &c. But in sibilants, the Avesta language is peculiarly rich, even sicher than Sanskrit and Persian-the latter having four (viz., ע, ה, ה), and the former three sibilants, (ciz., אן, ע, ש).

OBSERVATION 2 :- The aspirates, except w and v are formed by the addition of k to the preceding consonants, whether hard or soft. This addition of h is clearly seen, when the same letters are written in the Roman characters; as, & kh, 2 gh, o th, @ dh, o ph. The consonant w is a senant aspirate, most probably of the Pehlvi - which is pronounced both a and h, e.g., aluju akanarak boundless; popu humata, a good thought, &c.

Changes of Consonants.

27. In Avesta, when two certain consonants come together, either in the body of a simple word, or as the final and the initial consonants of the members of a compound, the second consonant exercises its influence over the first; in other words, final consonames have a tendency to adapt themselves to the initial, rather than the initial to the final, as will be seen from the following rules :-

Aspirating Letters.

28. The letters p, 1, 6, 22, 3, 3, 10, to, when preceded by unaspirate consumants, change the latter, in most cases, to their corresponding aspirate form. Examples :-

יניקטור (ינוא + טור) (ינוא + טור) יניקטור (ינוא + טור) יניקטור יוליה (= יון + מוח): ב חופשח פ (= חום + פוח לייי) אקחש (=א+פחש); הפקהחש (=הפ+פהש); פאר אפנהה (=640+60000); -00060 [)() (=...+ 6/6); 106000000 (= אונים (אונים (Sans. सत्य); שניש (= ויים שנים (ביים אונים (+u); -u) (Saus. 34); -u) 6 " (Sans. 574); 'u) @ (Suno.

¹ pand in their aspirate forms are, as aforesaid, changed to & and for want of palatal aspirates in Avesta, corresponding to Sanskrit tr and g.

² It should be remarked that po does not always aspirate its preceding et as, weekfeser; weenh woonstook, மைவர் மிவர் பிரிவிர் இடியிர் இட

The tter 6, coming in immediate contact with & on account of its preceding - being dropped, changes the latter to its aspirate form.

[.] The second - being eliminated.

ילונענטנים. ללעונענטנים בענים בענים בענים בענים ב Exceptions: - נייטנים בענים בענים בענים בייטנים ביי

⁶ Exception: __ when Note that po and 9. when preceded by a sibilant, are not changed to their aspirate forms, even though followed by so) or so, ns, worker, who were לשלי המוניה בלותלפונתל ל תלפנותו יחמטונותו ממלנואה دسواس سارواس رواس -: Exceptions

ساکی، 'دبوسان); بریاسیون (Sans. الله); الموسان (مرودار) مرودار) (مرودار) (مرودار)

aimilarly, when preceded by we or & insert or before them;

similarly, who preceded by we or & insert or before them;

similarly, who preceded by we or & insert or before them;

similarly, who preceded by we or & insert or before them;

say, when preceded by we or & insert or before them;

say, when preceded by we or & insert or before them;

say, when preceded by we or & insert or before them;

say, when preceded by we or & insert or before them;

say, when preceded by we or & insert or before them;

say, when preceded by we or & insert or before them;

say, when preceded by we or & insert or before them;

say, when preceded by we or & insert or before them;

say, when preceded by we or & insert or before them;

say, when preceded by we or & insert or before them;

say, when preceded by we or & insert or before them;

say, when preceded by we or & insert or before them;

say, when preceded by we or & insert or before them;

say, when preceded by we or & insert or before them;

say, when preceded by we or & insert or before them;

say, when preceded by we or & insert or before them;

say, when preceded by we or & insert or before them;

say, when preceded by we or & insert or before them;

say, when preceded by we or & insert or before them;

say, when preceded by we or & insert or before them;

say, when preceded by we or & insert or before them;

say, when preceded by we or & insert or before them;

say, when preceded by we or & insert or before them;

say, when preceded by we or & insert or before them;

say, when preceded by we or & insert or before them;

say, when preceded by we or & insert or before them;

say, when preceded by we or & insert or & ins

Contact of Final and Initial Dentals.

20. Final p ב, ל, ש or @, before initial p, is changed to m; אונעטן: שריף בילום בילום בילום בילום אין ישרים בילום בילום

30. Final P, E, or e, before initial or e, is generally changed to servetimes to et; as, eil, +19=1951); 10+019=19519.

اعدد الموس عدد الموس عدد الموس عدو الموس عدد ا

OBSERVATION:—It will be seen from the above that, if two dentals come in contact, the first is changed to a hard or a soft sibilant, according as the following dental is hard or soft.

الامد.—In these two examples (viz., 6 والان and والا المدن), the consonant », after aspirating the preceding letters pound), is itself changed to على المدن الم

واسا

+ · ig.,

(r

' In

, 630

(1 yug

308

de ged

)

is is

0)

two

3(30.

era 60

.....

initial

وكالداع

Changes of Final Consonants.

31. Final & before initial p, is changed to the and the sub-section (rt. cub)

32. Final , nor w, before initial p, is generally changed to to, sometimes to n; as, up+sup = up wuyo, up while (from stife); up will now (fr. stife); up will (fr. not) no (fr. stife); up will (fr. not); up + suc = 10 nuc.

33. Final ರ or v, before initial ೨ or @ is changed to ಲ; ns, ಸ೨ ಗ್ರಾಲಿಕ್ ಕ್ರಿಟಿಕ್ (Guth.)

34. Final s, before initial l, is changed to w or to; and with the second with the dropped is the second with the dropped is the second with the dropped is the second with th

35. Final S, before initial 6, is changed to n; as, luc + Sul = lucaul, dc.

36. Surd finals before sonant letters are changed to corresponding sonants; as, mg+ emm=mgmm; 67 g+ where companies (Gath.); monemany (Sans. 444) = mgml) (Sans. 444) = mgml) (m being dropped); mme emp (orig., mm g+ emm); + w); + w) (orig., monemany); orig., monemany); -eli) (orig., monemany); -eli) (orig., monemany); -eli) (orig., monemany); -eli)

- 37. Final w, before initial poor o, is changed to 20; as,

¹ Compare English To Grunt, To Grumble.

ישר לניות - יקר משחא - יקר מח יהרת או יהחת או - יהחלו - יהחלו החלו היה או איי שננייותחות משבות ב משנים + חונים

38. Final v. before initial 3 or @ is changed to 5; משל לששעשונות : מעלפונשו במוניש לשה (orig., י ארווארוח + פ (מושמתהנים).

39. Final-vowels (except - and on sonants mostly change the following w to to; as, w+ very= wow; ביים) שלא ; (לשמן ע היפון) לשתף אי יהנהוא הנהוא (orig., שליה ללשמן היים (orig., ש + פוש); שלשל (orig., ש + לשלש).

40. Final & unites with initial er to 2; e. g., 100 + 20110219 בשינועמק , שישוניעמק , similarly, שישוניעמק , שישוניעמק , שישוניעמק , שישוניעמק , שישוניעמק) Ciath, (orig., w+pun-).

41. Final &, before to or s, is changed to p; e.g., posice, المراع مراجه و المراجه ود

42. Pinnl Suuites with initial عن وه وور وه و والمراجع عن والمراجع والمراع ساوس، فادراكم المردر المال المردر المال المردر المال المراد المال المردر المال المردر المال المردر المال المردر المال المردر المال ا

43. Final ש unites with initial er to נים; c. g., של בשיל = ילששון=פשר שיון בלששיני.

44. Final S, w, wor w unites with w to w; e.g., יחליטים = משעשלף.

45. Initial w, before final vowels (except -, -w, 2) and e,

is euphonically inserted before v; it has nothing to do with the etymology. This will be fully explained hereafter.

וו changed to 20: חשו ביו שווטן וושונים משום ביו ביו וושונים ביו ביו וושונים ביו ביו ביו וושונים ביו ביו ביו בי سابان = سابادارو) وعلام المان وعلام المان 2 20) w Gath., (orig., 20 + 000).

48. Lastly, it should be noticed that, when two consonants of the same class (except dentals) or two sibilants, one as a final and the other as an initial, come in contact, the two are assimilated into one surd or sonant according as the latter is hard or soft; as,) w (orig.,) w (orig., + em); 20000 (orig., + em שעו (orig., שליש (orig., שליש (orig., שליש); שעום שנים ו (orig., 10+ muln); (almid) (orig., 101m/n+ m); שנצטור ברל ששון יון יבלי וו שליון (orig., אוש + שליון ביון ווין שליון יון שליון ווין שליון ווין שליון ווין שליון (orig., ש" +ששע בש ביעוש); שולט (orig., שי +ש שעשר), νυρ-ξυανβ (orig., +0+μυνρ-ξυανβ).

Changes of penultimate , , , and , and and before final }-

47. Final | changes its preceding-

س to {; as, الأسال (orig., السالم)، similarly, الاسالم) אנשוף, אנששטים: sometimes to ין או יויש פוניאל (orig., 1+- mbnbnan).

นารถา-กรุกส = กะการก-กรุกส = กะการก-กรุก (See Yt. 8, 22. 28).

3 Notice the same change of - before | (+), though seldom, · in the body of words; as, expx (pun, expx pup, ישל אחתו אלטו לחות ישלח לחחול יוני

m to #; as, | your, (orig., 1+muny); similarly, الماسانة المساسة المرسامة الماسامة المسالة المسلمة

בשנים נו ניין as, אונטפינען (orig., אינט פינע); some. times to ב; מש, לבצטליו (arig., ל ביטיטיו)

-un (precedent by -u) to bu or nu. ns, 15u1(169, 1/11)(19 (= 1+ -1)11()(3): 121) (=1+-1)11)

Final of we changes the preceding was to was, some-נושפ נס ביים בונישוני בונישוני בונישוני ביושה פו ששוון (orig., יניען: יניען: יויין: (orig. אין יייין:) ששאייניאן אייין:

Changes of penultimate -, -, '-, '-1, and on before final 6.

48. Final 6 changes its preceding-

- 10 6: 113, 6+-m/040/20]=66/040/20/20] ; 6+-m/100m = celyonn sometimes to r. us, count (also, celump) (also, فالم); درسائل (also, والمراع)، درسائل ما المراع (also, والمراع)، والمراع (المراع)، פנשנות בעום שולעונו וואשלעום

ய to 年; வக, €+ாடுமை = சேடிவும் €+ யூப்ப்பம் (برور منساله المرادية منساله المرادية والمرادية والمرادية المرادية المراد

י or ל נס ל; מא, 6+ישותם=פרשותם; פ+רהואהף= 6201316; similarly, 62021(1), 62119()1 (=6+4...)

י מו א נסף ב ששננן +) ישים = בישון בין או הם בין או מו בין 6न्नेक्स्ण (=6+न्नेक्स्ण)

us (preceded by a consonant) to e; us, 6+ us, s= ומנלהם= (מנלננת + ש : שמנלהם

נוש (preceded by שו נח אני הא, הא, הא, ביש פלעפעעננע בין און אין הא, הא, הא, הא = (அப்பக்கும் விற்ற மாக - கோர்க்கும் (+ மாத்திரை - கார்க்கிரை - கார்க்கிருக்கிருக்கிருக்கிருக்கிருக்கிருக்கிர والح مس (سرع=

un) (preceded by w) to 1. ns, 6+-unue_61me a step; سرعسدي= سرعسددسـ

עוש (preceded by a consonant) to אין; as, 6+ שייש בין בין בין (6+100000=63のから

-u)) (preceded by -u) to 3 or nu; ns, 6+ -u), u=63u. 6+-11)10 = 671)0: 6+-11)1/(=6)1/(){; 611)1/101 (orig., խորաբար)=6րաբար.

שיי (preceded by אט) to) or אין; as, 6+ שייאויש = פיינאויש שיי 6+-unyou=6,32 (Non being enhonically changed to 32); פ + בייארחליניל = פאיז לארליניל : פ ארות ארות בייאר ארות בייאר אין ארות בייאר אין ארות בייאר אין ארות בייאר אי

49. The verbal terminations 36 नि, उक्तार्थ (Ved.), -अध् אסישנ אול, אפשע אול and שנ א longthen the preceding

· Exceptions:- (orig., 6+ milin); ciaine, ciaine (Geld. orig., 6+winging); cilulus

- . Also, 618 (See Yt. 5, 63). Exceptions: -61201644, 6,000) (orig., 6+-4)).

I Initial 6, after a final -, also changes the latter to 6, عود المراسط ا _யிரையம்.

¹ Exceptions: -61)22 6121/1267019 (=6+1...)

Сошр. Ѕвив. नवामि, नवामः, नवामहे, अनवाम, अभवामहि, &с.

وان المار الماري (مان الماري درسان ماري الماري درسان الماري درسان الماري درسان الماري و الما

Insertion of 3 and & before w in the body of words.

51. 3, 5—These two nasals, which precede & in certain cases, are peculiar to Avesta only, having nothing to do with the etymology. Unlike other letters, they do not interchange with any Sanskrit character. The rules which regulate their insertion in words are as follow:—

6ξωμπηρος προς εξωμπηρος μξ λην)

or », and preceded by π, or ξ, inserts 3 before it; as, πωλημης εξωμπηρος τονολη γπωλημή πωλημης πωλημης τονολη γπωλημή πωλημης πωλημης (Geld., επικοληνή περικοληνή (Geld., -μ ξολην also, αμκηνοληνή πορος προς πορος π

Exceptions. - (m) wu, (mpu) wuds (orig., +w) uds (wpub)

53. e, when followed by or and preceded by m, inserts
| 36 before it; e. g., र्रे | अथ्रह्म = आसानः, व्याग्ने व्याप्तरः

54. w, when followed by any vowel (except י-ל) or יי, and preceded by י or אי, inserts על before it; as, ישעליש אַ אַטעלישיאים, באיטעליש, באיטעליש, באיטעלישיא, באיטעלישיא, באיטעלישיא, באיטעלישיא, באיטעלישיא, באיטעלישיא, באיטעלישיא (also, באיטעלישיא אַניין אַניין אַניין (See Yt. 1, 32).

Exception: - will from Geld. Yng. 57, 28.

55. v, when preceded by f and followed by or & inserts

S before it; e. g., 20056 Ync. 29, 10.

56. v, when followed by and precoded by , inserts 3 before it, but itself is dropped; ns, שלשט (orig., באורטע) האוא אוני אוני באורטער (Geld. Yt. 14, 44.

OBSERVATION 2.—In several instances, ஸ்டு—and —ல்லு—are changed to ம்று—and டம்று— respectively; as, செய்றும் (orig., டேய்றும்); டம்றும் டம்ற (orig., டம்ற

[·] Exceptions. - No 32 n Cu Jupo, No 32 n Cu putow.

³ Exceptions. - you, -1), ou, -1), ou, -1), ou, -1), ou, -1), ou, -1)

But, אַניאָשְאַשׁאָ אָטאָ אָטיי, אָני, and not אַניי, being the terminal suffix. The original words are אַנאָשׁוּאַ and שׁאָשׁאַי.

Observation 3.—Occasionally, שץ is substituted for שא or באלי; בא, שניאשון (orig., שנאשון, Sans. אדיזון); שניאין (ור. שלישי, orig., שלישין)

Transmutation of the Avesta Consonants into Sanskrit and Persian.

67. As Sanskrit is very closely allied to the Avesta language, and as pure Persian, unmixed with any Arabic element, is a direct off-shoot of the same, it will not be amiss, in this place, to compare the Avesta characters with those of Sanskrit and Persian, and illustrate them by examples. The rules, by which these letters are interchanged with Sanskrit and Persian, will greatly assist Avesta students in settling the meanings of many words with the aid of the lexicons now extent of these two languages, till a trustworthy and comprehensive Avesta dictionary is published.

وسالس عرى الله على بالله على الله على

ل (before an aspirating consonant)= جر فرده به المنافئ و (before an aspirating consonant)= جر فرده به المنافئة و المنافئة المنافئة و المنافئة الم

שילי= איל ביב און איל ; as, טשיניטי = אין ביב night : שולטישין הוght : שולטישין הוght : שולטישין איל they bestow.

المراج بالامراج بالامراج بالمراج بالامراج بالامراج بالمراج ب

Occasionally, when (Sans. 1) being substituted for who (one's own self), both forms are not with in Avosta; as, when when we will be a very man, when we will be a very man, and when the state of the self-lighted. (See Vend. 2, 30; Yt. 10, 142). Similarly, rt. lum, lung, to eat, to drink; as, spendum who and spendum are spendum and spendum a

Note.— p according to Dr. Geldner, is used before 33 only; e.g., ເຊານພຸ, ເພານພຸ, ເພານພຸ, ເຊານພຸມ ອີ, - ໄວ້ມານພຸກ ການພຸກ ແລະ ຄວາມພຸມ ອີ, - ໄວ້ມານພຸກ ການພຸກ ແລະ

ம் = ग्रं रं रह प्रिक्ष मा, रहे ums. n bull; fem n com; யுமையும் அத் அத் பிர் too; யடில் மன் heat.

e (before an aspirating consonant) = ग्; as, क्रिक्स अप top, summit; क्रिक्स च्या उप very strong; क्रिक्स maked.

9 = ग. प्. ज्. ह. ह ; as, அவ) = नग diving power; அவ) = नग diving power;

eloz = ar , as, rt. Jueloz = art to flow.

Note .- de is a suft form of wow; both forms, though rarely, are met with ; as, businessed, by the (See Spicagel, Yaq. 17, 4).

• हिन्द्, ज, ह, ह . j: ты, эрэнэны = व्यक्ति he or she reaches

1 As, अшोир-देश्रमण, a corn-field; ह a sewn field.

are to be substituted, in most cases, for the corresponding unaspirate ones in Sanskrit.

-goes; न्या के asked for, demanded; न्या के strike, to kill

প্ৰত, ত, s; as, স্পেপ্ৰস্থ, তা the body: স্প্রান্থ, স্থান the Creator.

Note 1.—This letter (v) never comes at the end of a word or the first member of a compound, except when preceded by wo or a; as, particle, particle palally, particle, -parmy words, see.

Note 2.—μφ (past partic pass.)= 1 113; r, y., μρε/εμ-μ
= সাহ্ব 125 brought; μφωμ = बह το bound; μφε/ε
= कृत 125 doue, δυ

ਸ਼ਹਿ=ਜ, ਜ, ਹ; as, ਸੁਲਾਸ਼ਸ਼ਹਿਤ ਹੈ। ਜ਼ਰੂਜ having a son or children; ਸ਼ਹਿਤ ਜਰ it , ਸ਼ਹਿਤ ਜਿਸ any, et cetera.

्रेंच्यः कार्यक्रिकार्थं च्यम hatred.

ઇ = ય. મ: શ (rarely); as, અઇ છે = શ્ય a chariot : - ગામ ઇ calm-undisturbed.

و = قر عن معنى المناق المناق = المناق المنا

Note.—@ never begins or ends a word; the initial @ of the root is, in the formation of a complete word, changed to 9; as, from [] [@ (Saus. y to hold), अवस्थापात्र क्षेत्र क

Note 1.—The final I of nominal bases ending in In is changed to 6 in the voc. sing.; e.g., 62uldu (orig., 10)uldu); 61ulusid (orig., 10)usid); 61ulusid (orig., 10)usid); 61ulusid (orig., 10)usid), &c.

Note 2.—

7. A. A. A. In Sanskrit the use of a masal in the body of a word is regulated by the consonant following that nasal; i.e., the consonant takes before it (if there is an occasion

tor one) the masal of its own class. In Avesta, under similar circumstances,) or भ is mostly used for इ. म. य and न; und s before labials; as, अङक्त a hook; काचन gold; पण्डिन learned; वन्यन binding; कंचन trembling, &c. १९५५, १०५५, १५५५, १०५५५, १०५५, १०५५, १०५५, १०५५, १०५५, १०५५, १०५५, १०५५, १०५५, १०५५, १०५५, १०५५, १५५,

શ=૧, ત્ર, મ, મ, મ; ns, ત્રાળા છ = વિરાત ત્રાળા n futher; શામ = કાવ ા જિલ્લા માર્ક માર્ગ = વિરાત માર્ગ માર્ગ માર્ગ = વિરાત માર્ગ માર્ગ = વિરાત માર્ગ મારાગ માર્ગ મારાગ માર્ગ માર્ગ

ל (before an aspirating consonant) = q, ب, ن; as, שואל (before an aspirating consonant) = q, ب, ن; as, שואל (as, בונים בל לועל שנשאס (an offspring. [forward. المواز = المواليس (a hoof; سيار = المواليس (a hoof; سيار = المواليس (a noffspring) = والعرب المواليس (a noffspring) = والعرب المواليس المواليس المواليس (a noffspring) = والعرب المواليس المواليس المواليس المواليس المواليس (a remedy, a modicine.

= म् । न । तह । क्ष्रिक ।

שע الله الله barley, corn ; rt عال الله barley, corn ; rt عال الله barley, corn ; rt عال الله عال الله barley, corn ; rt عال الله عال ال

to fly; عام خاد على (initial & being dropped) a hero.

OBSERVATION.—In several instances, I is substituted for I in the same word; as, (lucus), puesel, person, perso

לוחיות וליוה ולהוה ולהואה ולוזהי פנוח ההתקה לוחיות ולוחות ולוחות

عدل در درم به المحال در مان به به المحال به به به المحال به به به المحال المحال به به به المحال ال

Note.—», after & or @ , is generally changed to est; e.g., {\u00e4belle. \u00e4belle.

せい Visarga (at the end of words); かいいか = 可望: Vayu, ゆいしま, 思, いか; as, っかいら = 到徳, いかっ a handful; -っかいり = 対対 excellent.

Note.— way be said to have dropped its preceding of in cases where it changes with the Sans. श: e.g., ച) ឃុខ (orig., ച) ਦੁਰਤਾਰ right (not left); ਕਰ ਲੂ ਗੁਸ hunger; ਮੁਹੂਤ ਵਜੀਬ the eye; ਮੁਹੂਤ ਵਿਸੰਬ nu nbode, &e.

^{&#}x27;As, பியவியி и pair of greaves; so, பிழ் வா elephant-

עוועם שון ב לינונט שוועם בייטונט (בייטונט בי) to fall down.

in the same word; as, کاشنی to sow, ش in the same word; as, کاشنی to sow, کاشنی ده اور ده امان ده اما

920 = स्क्र स्त्र : 115, निर्माण के स्क्रम्य a pillar, a post ; rt.

ρυ=ए; as, rt. ୨분가 아마=ড=ਰ, ডিব্ to cut, to break.

(שבות בין, ביי, הב, rt. ועש=נק. שניים to praise; שואף שבין ה pillar; ועמש בּהַּרָהָּהָ standing. [प्रस a question. [עות a question. [עות a question ושבּים, און הבין, ווים בּהַרָּהָּהָ to bear affection to; שומשול = שומש בּיִּבּר, און, און, און ביים, ביים, ביים, ביים, ביים, ביים, ביים, ביים, ביים, שוונים בּיִּבְרָהָּרָ נוֹיִנְיִנִים אוונים; בּיִבְּרָהָּרָ שַׁיַבְּיִבְּרָהָּרָ יִיִּרָנִים אוונים, בּיִבְרָהָּרָ נוֹיִנִים to stamp, to trample on.

les Hi no, Jupules = Hit oue who knows.

Insertion of Redundant Consonants in words.

58. Sometimes, redundant consonants are found inserted in the

المراع عدرات المراب المراع (loc. plu. of عالم an enclosure).

שביים (=ביים + באם lenst).

ים אונינטן-ני (from אוף the body).

)_ the Maker.

>>ーといっと与 (fr. ピルナンタ) drought of water.

corpses: על אינטלע (fr. בין) אומנעשטטנעבן) the burning of the corpses שליטיטטען (fr. בין) אינטלעבן אינטלעבן וואריטלעבן אינטלעבן אינטלעבן (fr. בין) linving the seed of the waters.

வ்-பற்படி-வெய்ப (fr. பற்படி + eu) crented from the waters; ப்படிக்கு (infin., rt. அ) for being to be.

5-67 9546 (fr. mg+146) heed ye!

Dropping of Consonants.

In Sanskrit, w, between two vowels, is changed to

(orig., wyu) (amplitude, ease;) my) (orig., sun+cu)). light (not beavy), nimble.

ה-חולות השתוח (out. " חולות החולות החולות וווות וווות וווות שוווות וווות וווות החולות החולו עבשם (originally, משם) was; שנשנלשן (for בשנלשן

gulue abl. sing. of logueluj).

פרישטא (for שוטא טשישניט) hoth; שוטא טשישל (orig., - פרישטא נינטן (נינטן for איזיין) both. 1-none (=n6+1n6) killed! -none (=-n6+1ne) € —nbnG (=nb+enG) bussey; mbnan 200 2008. 2444 (orig., wp+6um+we) married; w) (for 6+w) Aorist 1st Per. Sing. Parasmail; rt. 3 to be. ווים משעונות (מוון של שונים או שווים אים שווים שווים בין mayet Thou)_sowm (orig., slowm) Bactrin.

ים (פעל טשען , orig., ועשען-מי male. வடர்வுவது-அவை look, glance (ா. வயத்த); யாவருவத (et _way) flowing.

10-1064] (orig., 106+ -w/2) a name.

ப்புக்கர் (திருக்கர் மாற்ற பிருக்கர் திருக்கர் திருக்கர்கள் மாற்ற (orig., somple) thou wilt strike.

Transposition of letters.

60. In some instances, we come across words, in which letters nauge their places. Examples. waw (in waw), rom நடித்த மாக்; விறைவிற் trom டிடித்த (Sans. மீர், கர்) to be extended; ציים שומים) בש, וד. מנו (orig., 20+300; rt. 300 L. Sie-care to become dry).

JOH

NU

204

81 pecul

40

(ori

المالد

Jum

wo. nort

-wel

gu

8:

Lxa

(or

U35

ال

the

hor

sonething) (ocie. sone+mi+ sig) me bisise. ענשאא (orig., אין אין) for the world (dat. sing.). לענישש (orig., ב + ישון) good (fem.). ואן נושב (Wester. (orig., א + שון שון) in the house.

Softening of Consonants.

61. The softening of consonants, which, among others, is a peculiar characteristic of the Gatha dialect, is also occasionally seen in the Avesta writings. Examples:-

שנישון של של אונים אוני (originally, wood) said; willam-Zoon (orig., -Zon שונולן בן בשולעננינאני ו a water-tank, a reservoir (שענולאן (rt. ששישים בשור וווא או שור בו שווים וווא או האו מו בו בו שווים וווא או שווים וווא או שווים וווא או שווים וווא שו படும்) staunchest; பிரும்யமும் (orig., பியரும்யமும்) northern; שליישני (rt. שיישנים Saus. Farg to move quickly). webe (rt. 20) Sans. Fq to wish). world (in - sesso عروماط) fr. الرون, Sans. ع to sharpen.

Dropping of Syllables.

62. Finally, we sometimes find syllables dropped from words. Examples:-שנו שנו ננו : (שעונה + בשמט (נות , gina) שעונשמט (נות (orig., שוון נושון נושון (סשום בשושו (orig., טין סשון (orig., ין שושקנלננע ,.grid) שקנלננע ;(שעון ננעונע + פועבענים ; : (. נמונושא של יצוים) בוצרושא של ימבפעשאטר פעונות בעשאשר (orig., יצווע בעושאשר יונות בעושאשר שננשלים (orig., שנולטים + שונים)

OBSERVATION .- From examples given above, it will be seen that the dimination, in most cases, takes place, in one of the two homogeneous syllables.

Chapter II.

fr.

24

On roots, and the formation of nominal bases.

63. After treating of letters, their characteristics and the rule of enphony (sandhi), we now come to roots and the formation of the crude bases of nouns substantive and adjective.

It should be remembered, that almost all nouns are formed from roots. A root in Avesta, as well as in Sanskrit, is always mone-syllabic, and contains one single vowel, but it may have from one to four consonants. A single vowel, without any constant, may also serve as a root; as, , , , Sans. 7, 7 to go.

84. The disposition of consonants in roots is not fixed by one rule. Some roots begin with one or two consonants and end in a vowel; as, 力 g to become;) 知 實 to praise. Some begin with a vowel and end in one or two consonants; as, 此 實 to wish; 以此 知识 to sinear. Some begin and end with one or two consonants inclosing a medial vowel; as, 此 原 實 情况 to hato; 知 情况 to think; 为此 原 情况 to cut; 所以 情况 to make firm, to support, &c.

Any roots, without undergoing any change, are also used as the last members of compound nouns; and when thus employed, they generally convey the sense of a present participle of the active; as, proceeding death in the world; be-limitable doing harm to the workmen; -look breaking the contract (lit.), lying unto Mithra, &c. Compare Sanskrit unity knowing the law; in fig. knowing the Vedus.

When a root, that ends in a vowel, is used in this manner, the letter & is sometimes affixed to it; as, \$1000-67000 praising the lord (lit.); \$28 1009 bearing (a person) ill-will; -1000 & increasing wisdom. Exception:—100000000 (pr. n.)

Note.—Compare Sanskrib, in which দ is affixed when a root ends in a short vowel only; as, বিশ্বনিব conquering all (fr. দি); বিশ্বনুব making pictures, a painter (fr. ফ).

68. In some rare instances, the reduplicated and desiderative forms of a root are used as nominal bases; as, worder, we fair the tongue (rt. which, so to call, to name, to invoke); where seeing (rt. where, where and a cur beginning to back (rt. 1). where wishing to live (desider, base; rt. to to live; see the content of the content of

¹ Fide Professor Sir Monier Williams' Sanskrit Grammar, 2nd Ed., pp. 49-4L

adding certain suffixes to the root, the vowel of which is, in many cases, liable at the same time to be changed to its guna or vriddhi equivalent. These suffixes are called Primary (and) Suffixes, and the bases so formed are called Primary Nominal Bases. Again, from the nominal bases so formed, other nominal bases are derived by means of other suffixes, called Secondary (alaq) Suffixes; and the bases so formed are called Secondary Nominal Bases; as, the bases so formed are called Secondary Nominal Bases; as, while, while, reflection, and (reflection), and (reflec

It should be noted then, that the nominal base is the crude or naked form of a noun which serves as the basis of its case inflexions; 3 c. g., Jupung, Jupungun, Ozuluc, &c.

CAUTION.—In the formation of nominal bases, when final radical letters combine with the initial letters of suffixes, the rules of enphonic changes (sandhi) must be observed.

70. List of Ordinary Primary (or 天文) Suffixes.

Primary Suffixes.

Examples.

Compare Professor Sir Mouier Williams' Sanskrit Grammar, 2nd Ed., p. 42.

Observe that these suffixes, unless specified, are mostly employed to form adjectives and substantives mas. and neut.

P	rimary Suffixes.		Examples.
	سوسـ'	4	عو لسوس
	₅ 01371		man nan
	-ngn		ماديد ودل
	În .		והההקה
	3_11/11		-nln Groto
	يرددس		Suls Ducen
	٠١		Jul'
	بدريد		و دربراسال

adjectively used, lengthen their final vowel in the feminine gender;

as, سایات (mas. and neut.); سایات (fem.); سو داس (mas.

and neut.); سو داس (fem.); سایالینه مونه (mas. and neut.)

سایالینه عنی (fem.). Sometimes, it (i.e., س) is affixed to

the reduplicated form of a root; as, ساسین (rt. اس to

protect; orig., س + اسونه (rt. دسا; س + دسالیا)

- Generally forms agentive nonns; a. g., এএএএএ. Comp. Sans. সক in দাহক receiving, বাশক an informer.
- s Forms substantives which denote the action or state expressed by the root, the instrument or means by which that action or state is brought about, &c.; e.g., שושטט (rt. ב). إسون الله (rt. إلى سون), ساسس, &c. Comp. Sans. अन in जीजन food, जरण death.

An abridged form of lup denoting the agent. lul=orig., lu+|"; rt. |u. Sans. Not to breathe.

Also called the crude bases or crude forms.

A list of these suffixes is given below.

47

Primary Suffixee.	Ezamples.
سرع	کسدرس(ع
سوس"	وسوسوس
יווניי	ر اردسارت
3	وسدكن
دوس	واع والم
ja 🧎	dandel
دإنب	و سيهواب
اير،	agueleys
•	יטאַני
وس	بدلهوس
ماسة ع	وداريمات
· Jup	Begul
5 mb	Edidme

Forms nenter substantives which are indeclinable; e. g., فهما مراهم فراه ما مراهم فراهم المراهم في المراهم المر 2 Generally forms agentive nouns.

ع الد forms (1) material nouns ; as, الد لعمل the hand, -سالح wob a fountain; (2) agentive nonns (orig.,)μρ); as, μρελει -μοείες -μοείνς -μουνο; (3) passive past participles; Bs, wished, wished done.

Mostly forms agentive mas. substantives; as, Jupilus Jupuld &c. Exception. _ Jupule (fem.) a mother. Comp. Sans. द in पाद, होत. Exception.—मात्र (fem.) a mother.

5 Forms abstract feminine nouns; e.g., pupe[] [immortality.

Primary Suffices.		Examples.
o)c,		חנבטנ
16		. ગુજરા
مالت		سارميدهوا
79	4.	ر بولىد
4 الم		سالح واس
كالماس		一つのなるないの
وسة		سامادو
و ساه		Jugstlew (mas.)
3-40_		س ق ماء،
_u}		وساس

1 Forms, with a few exceptions, a large number of feminine substantives, which denote the action or state expressed by the root; e. g., அவரியத் அமைய அவரியை. Exceptions. __ அவயி ים (מומס), און (mas.). Comp. Sans. नि in स्तुति, आकृति.

s mlo mld-Mark that mlo is the same as mld. p. when preceded by to or m is not changed to & though followed by , the aspirating letter (see p. 23). It mostly forms nenter substantives, which generally denote the instrument or means by which the action expressed by the root is accom-&c. In some instances, it forms masculine and feminine nouns; (fem.). Comp. Sans. च in नेज, पात्र (neut.).

In most cases a soft form of wo.

• A soft form of), o (denoting the agent); sometimes, though rarely, Jue is used; e. g., Juces (fem.) a daughter.

Primary Suffices.	8	Examples.
{en3n}		לעלקיינים
11		100630
1	+	gulste
		mezna
1346		Inenijn)
36		وسهد
ددىت		عدداردس
ددر		اوسددر
الس		وراس
ررنت	-	יייין לייי
34天"		עולוועארא
درس(ع		פער טשונערן
سير ب	and went	לטשוטשי

(Generally forms neuter substantives; as, פאטאון אינטאל, און אינטאל, אינטאל,

vowel; as, שואינוע פערלונע , בערלונע , בערלונע , בערלוערנע , בערלוערע , בערלוער

3 Generally forms adjectives; ns, 以来リッカルか, 以来リッションは, &c.

Forms neuter substantives, which are indeclinable; as, .

71. List of Ordinary Secondary (or नात्तन) Suffixes.

Secondary Suffixes.	Examples.
ىب	מושנונאן שמנונים .
"שואנטיו	עננעניטיניאליה
س(س	บารินยาแกรมในปริเทษ
43	פָעמנונג פַעמנונג
دإس	צעלטי בין ועטוןע
4	رساع کی ایم
	ייה "הראון ייה" "מר" "מר"

1 Mostly forms adjectives and patronymics; sometimes, substantives; e. y., — μηνομμη (fr. ης μην)), pertaining to the tribe; similarly, — μηνεμη — μηνεμη — μηγηξίνην, λε. l'atronym.— ωργημή (fr. ηνημή), — μηνεμη — (fr. ηνημή). Subs.— ωργημή (fr. ηνημή); — μηνεμημή (fr. ηνημήμη), &c.

יש אונים און form possessive adjectives, corresponding to Per. יש (in ניש , לרשט , לרשט) and Sax. en (in wooden, talken); פּשט מון אונים און אונים און אונים און אונים און אונים און אונים אונים און אונים און אונים און אונים און אונים און אונים און אונים אונ

ചാധ്യ), ചിച്ചാല-പ്രസ്താന (fr. ചലമാല-പ്രസ്താന).

Forms, besides substantives and adjectives, patronymics; as, populypup (fr. apanylypup); apanylypup (fr. apanylypup); apanylypup (fr. apanylypup).

7

815

511

Secondary Suff	lizes.	Examples.
وسا		שתיית ניש פער
مس		עטשענועמטע
, Kmb		guesoland que
gran.		מנים ול שנים
اسا		_w }, w u
المناه المناه		ا سيدم رعد
Jug		מיננינושמן
, France	0	ศ พุทยงม ท)

* Mostly forms abstract was: and fem. substantives. When affixed to the press partic. act., it changes the final שאיי to שאל; د.ש. שרשיין ישריין (סדוב שריין) (סדוב שריין) בשריין (סדוב שריין) בשריין) בשריין (סדוב בשריין) (סדוב בשריין) (סדוב בשריין) (סדוב בשריין) (סדוב בשריין) (סדוב בשריין) (סדוב בשריין)

expressed by the norm to which wood is added; as, wood on,

" Forms, besides substantives and adjectives, patronymics; as, արտաանան (fr. աջյատշան); արտաանան (fr. աջյատշան); արտաանան արտան (fr. աջյատանան), ձե.

· Porms bossessie adjectives: sa' sanetone' s'anetombe

Secondary Suffixes.	Examples.
ددیت!	פשנטונים
בנון עב	ב של מנ נמון ש
اس .	ענעפרלעג
3 ((11))	روالدوريد
'ex	H. Hunnen
رردا	ใกมากคืก

י Forms (1) adjectives, meaning 'pertaining or similar to' tho noun to which it is affixed; is, שולטעון, שוטלעון, שוטלעון, שוטלעון, שוטלעון, שוטלעון, שוטלעון, שוטלעון, שוטלעון, שוטלעון, (3) sometimes, substantives; e. g., שוטענונים, בוועלעון, שוטלעון. It generally rejects the final שי, הא, שוטעעון (fr. שוטשעון). In several mestances, the radical שי is lengthened; אא, שוטלעון (fr. שוטעון), איינוענים (fr. איינוענים), איינו

2 Forms patronymics; 23, 201022 agould (from washinguld).

s Au adjectival suffix ; c. g., -wnerzum (g) (la, -muleu, &c.

· Forms possessive adjectives ; as, בשמושל של בשוש של שנים לעומשל של ביים ו

Generally forms possessive adjectives; c.g., lunugelese,

Compound Nominal Bases.

72. Primary and secondary nominal bases, participles, roots, namerals, reflexive pronouns and particles may be compounded with primary and secondary nominal bases, participles and roots; and the compound bases formed in this manner have the power to express various relations, that exist between the objects or ideas denoted by their different members. These relations would have had to be expressed by two or more inflected words or by subordipate sentences, if the composition had not taken place; c. g., point powers for the composition had not taken place; to g., point powers for the country (=201201112).

uominative case; المعربية الم

டம்) + அவர்கள் (மாழ்., டம்பார்), டம்) பிர்வர்கள் (orig., டம்) + அவர்கள் (orig.,

75. Nouns ending in - u | u or eyyu change their base, in most cases, to f. e. y. שמשערנים + שמשער ביו אים בל ביו שישור ביו אים בים ומשרה ביו אים בים ומשרה בים ומשרה בי בפתאוש + פומו : שתאפל - ללוששת בשתאפש + לושפת נונו משל -- נונו משון + צעמטו - שנוצל - פרועלול מו - לרועלול מו מישל-=מישור לוניל- בשיטור בלנינון + פשיטור לעמטר שעילנינש + לעטאלים , מבי חוד חוד שי מד שי ווב, שנאטשן +שוילועט = בלמימו שנכת + יות נכת בלושונת (שלת = מת נכת בלות + בלת ואלת מה של מורולו בה הל שורולו בה שורות בה שורולו בה של התורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה של התורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה של התורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה של התורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה של התורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה של התורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה של התורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה של התורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה של התורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה של התורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה של התורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה שורולו בה של שורולו בה י-שחילות בי הוא אים בי הוא אים בי אות איים בי בחילונו : =- 12 - 3681 (put - 1) 61 bane (6 11. - 1) 616 + 613 ne (6). 111 several instances, the first member of a compound takes its casetermination; as, pyf) (6-6700 acc. (orig., pyf) (6+1000)

¹ This portion of compound nominal bases, from p. 52 to p. 55, is, with some slight variation, taken from Dr. Kielhorn's Sanskrit Grammar, 3rd Ed.

^{*} For the explanation of this, see the declension of consonau-

سامال وزوراع مود. (ماني. سامال + فرام); سام - وداموالي مدد. (مانع. سير ب ساط المرادي عن المرادي عن المرادي مدين مام و دراس مروس ; (وازی - فایه وارس به و راس (مردى رس

76. Feminine adjectives, that qualify a following member in the same compound, generally assume their musculine base; יון ישבת בושל יושלון בישוני בישים בישים ביון בישים ביון בי פישים ביון בי פישורים ביון ביון ביון ביון ביון ביון

77. Whou Lue (a bull) becomes the first member of a compound, it is, in several instances, changed to wowe; but if followed by a word beginning with ", it is shortened to -w; ו שחצ + בשונ של נישונים לנישונים לשונים שונושו של נישונים לנישונים לציע. In some cases שעלקים remains unchanged; e.g., שולקים שעלקים שולעקלע שעלענון שעטער אכ.

78. Nouns employed as last members of compounds generally retain their bases unchanged; as, -wolfe- beway soundila ersugual 9-1) wyes &c. But when a feminine noun ending in ्य d or of forms the last member of a determinative (तस्तुहत्) compound, in which the first member governs the second member, or of a relative (वन्त्रीति) compound, its final vowel is shortened ; ns, பக்கைவர்களை (orig., பக்கை) not singing the Gathas; - upougeling (orig., - upoug) a man of ill-intent; בו (החלים הי Grie" בי אחל החלים הרובו בי אורים וחלים ווי שו שו שו אים ווי אים משינים או הוא מו שו שו אים ווי הו flashing poniard; אַניניטיבין אַט (orig., אָני פּרוּטיבין) dry dust.

79. All compound nominal bases may be divided into-four classes, viz.,

- . 1. Determinative (or नखहप) Compounds.
 - 2. Attributive (or avalie) Compounds.
 - 3. Copulative (or to) Compounds.
 - 4. Adverbial (or अव्ययीनाव) Compounds.

80. "A Tatpurusha (argur) compound may, in general, be described as a compound, which denotes that which is expressed by its second member, determined or qualified by what is expressed by its first member. When the first member of a Tatpurusha stands in apposition to the second, so that, if the compound were dissolved, it would have to be expressed by a substantive or adjective agreeing in case with the second member, the Tatpurusha-compound is called a Karmadharaya, Again, a Karmadharaya-compound, the first member of which is a cardinal number, is called a Dvigucompound. It will appear, then, that a Tatpurusha-compound, to which neither the term Karmadharaya nor the term Dvign is applicable, must, in general, be a compound, the first member of which, if the compound were dissolved, would be governed by the second member, and would have to be expressed by a word in an oblique case. *" Examples:-

Tatpurnsha only :- 10000- 2|wel the master of the house, (orig., Jouegy. Barde .. gira).

Karmadharaya: -1024- 22 1) a long life

Dvign: _שנוע -פעלעים ten pnces.; בשנוע -שענוע nino farrows; _uloj-_woou eight characteristics.

81. "Tatpurusha-compounds in general may be called Determinative compounds; those Tatpurusha-compounds which are neither Karmadharaya nor Dvigu. Dependent Determinative compounds. Karmadharaya-compounds may be called Appositional Determinative compounds, and Dvigu-compounds, Numeral Determinative compounds.**

Observation .- A numeral determinative (far) compound may also be used as the attribute of a substantive and may, consequently, become an attributive (waite) compound; e. g., படுபடு-யறுபி nine feet (num. determ. comp.); படுபடு-யறுபி of

^{*} Vide Dr. Kielhorn's Sanskrit Grammar, 3rd Ed.

nine feet (attrib. comp.). Compare Sans. fज्युज the three worlds, viz., heaven, earth and the lower regions (numer. determ. comp.); विकायन one who has three eyes, a name of Shiva (attrib. comp.).

Dependent Determinative Compounds.

82. The second member is determined or qualified by the first member, which, if the compound were dissolved, would stand-

1. In the accusative case; a. g., צועון שול - קעול ((עונועונים אין אין מין אין אין אין אין אין אין אין אין אין destroying mulice.

2. In the instrumental case; o. g., - wowy- - jo of killed by a well. for the cattle.

3. In the dative case; e. g., שוועשייינוען the abod?

4. In the ablative case; e. g., which all estranged from the Dacvas. fof the house.

5. In the genitive case; c. y., spone- > we the master Note .- Compare the Persian compounds جنون خاته , خروفاجه جہاں بدام باورچی خانر

6. In the locative case; a. g., bullenge first (i.e., best) in righteousness.

Compounds of this class consist of-

1. Two substantives; c. 4., - www _ 2000 a horse-stall.

wealth-increasing.

3. A substantive + a present participle ; e. g., -wuyu) Handuly stepping wide. [killed by a dog.

4. A substantive + a past participle; e.g., שנשלב שעושות

A substantive+a root; e ק., אשלון, וששון a hero-shiver.

6. An adjective+a substantive; e. g., ويودو والع every Druj.

7. A present participle + a substantive; و ير (س- , -سال) ير வக்கு-மும்பம்) not singing the Guthus.

- 8. A past participle + a substantive; c. g., 2000) one who carries a corpse singly.
- 9. A root+a substantive; e.g., and out of (2) the king who rules at his will.

10. A preposition + a substantive; c. g., -400011 Jum fit for drinking purposes.

11. A prefix +a substantive; a.g., emmels drought of

12. An adjective +a root; e. g., Jugunugou one who kills a righteons person.

Appositional Determinative (कम्पार्य) Compounds consist of-Two substantives; e.g.,) one_____ a child like an Athravan; וששלבו ב השוני ה she-camel; וששלב בשעלו ה she-ass.

An adjective + a substantive; e.g., -wesone-suprang

proper or right food.

Observation .- An appositional determinative (अभेपादव) compound may also be used as the attribute of a substantive, and may, consequently, become an attributive (agains) compound; o. g., 15 mj-22 () a long arm (uppos. detorm. comp.);) _ w _ - 20 [) w 9 having long arms (attrib. comp.). Compare Sans. महाबाद, a great arm (appos. determ. comp.); महाबाद, having a great arm (attrib. comp.).

An adjective + a present participle; .. g., 200 200 200 crying out loudly.

1 Originally, 8m + > + 25; >> being suphonically inserted (חב שו in אניניאל).

3 Originally, produ + 1/6/81; produ = pubdu speaking; rt. to speak.

An adjective + a past participle; e. g., - we will rightly spoken.

An adjective + a numeral; c. g., _wown_j} }e many

An adjective+a root; s. g., Some doing

A present participle + a substantive; e. g., -pusses making the trees grow up.

An adverb + a substantive ; c. g., בעם בעם ever in

A reflexive pronoun + a substantive; e. g., -ww one's own carpet.

An interrogative pronoun + a substantive; e. g., what a woman (lit.), i.e., a bad woman. Compare Sans. Ages a had man. [the only-created.

A prefix + a substantive; e. g., الحاوفي والعاوفي والعاوفي العادي العادي

A prefix + a past participle; e.g., wowene wellprotected.

Observation.—In some Karmadharaya compounds the qua-the shining sky (lit.); name of a person. (Compare Jupu.ce)ucou 6(0 mu) Vend. 19, 35); ساسارادساگ. Comp. Sans. 264-418 a tiger-like man.

83. 4 An attributive (बहुआहि) compound is one which denotes something else than what is expressed by its members. It generally attributes that which is expressed by its second member, determined or qualified by what is denoted by its first member, to something denoted by neither of its members. When dissolved, it must be expressed by more than two inflected words, viz., by the two words which are its members, generally standing both in the nominative case, and by a relative or demonstrative pronoun in any case except the nominative. A Bahuvrihi-compound has

the nature of an adjective and assumes the gender of the word which expresses that of which the Bahuvrihi-compound forms an attributive."1 Examples.

and of a creatures or things which have the seed of eanctity; سدده one who has weapons of steel; الله على ال رسلام (demons who ran) in human shape.

ماة روى , يدانى , بزدل Note.-Compare the Persian compounds Attributive (and it) compounds consist of-

Two substantives; a.g., -u) & paucepo the offspring for born) of darkness. [having yellow cars.

Note.—Compare the Persian compounds بنگ دعت , پاک داعن ، وير وام , گوان يها

desirous of purity.

A reflexive pronoun+a substantive; e.g., www.

A numeral + a substantive; e.g., _______ having nine knots.

A preposition + a substantive; c. g., _ueluly well-

A prefix + a substantive; e. g., -wwwfer well-armed; aldumu sleepless.

A present participle + a substantive; o. g., -wallal with snorting horses.

A past participle + a substantive; a. y., - - 2008/105) with the banners uplifted.

84. A Copulative (compound is one which consists of two nouns, the second member of which takes the dual form, while its first member, as in all compounds, retains the crude base. If the compound were dissolved, its members would have to be expressed

Dr. Kielhorn's Sauskrit Grammar, 3rd Edition, pp. 250-251.

85. But if these two nouns are not compounded, and if the connecting particle שף (and) be dropped, they both take the dual form; מש, שף השל הוא בשל הוא הוא בשל לנים. בשל הוא בשל לנים. ששל לנים בשל לנים בשל לנים לונים לוני

87. When two plural nouns connected by we are compounded, the first noun rejects both the plural termination and the connecting particle, and the second noun, the particle we only; as, and helds. (Yt. 8, 42.)

89. Compounds may be compounded again with other simple or compound words; e. g., அம்மடு அல்லவர்கள் இரும் ஆட்டிய வருக்கு வருக

In Avesta, most compounds are of two words; of three, there are a few, but of four, a fewer still.

Chapter III.

Declension of Nouns Substantive and Adjective.

90. The declension of adjectives does not, in general, differ from that of substantives. Nouns substantive and adjective have three genders, viz., masculine, feminine and neuter. Adjectives assume the gender of the substantives which they qualify. Declension consists in the addition to the nominal base of certain terminations, which denote the various cases in the different numbers.

Note.—A few substantives are indeclinable; as, willings, flugue, &c.

91. Nonns substantive and adjective have three numbers, viz., singular, dual and plural.

There are eight cases in each number, viz., Nominative (Nom.), Accusative (Acc.), Instrumental (Instr.), signifying 'by, with, by means vi'; Dative (Dat.), 'to, for'; Ablative (Abl.), 'away from, from'; Genitive (Gen.), 'of'; Locative (Loc.), 'in, into, at, 'towards'; Vocative (Voc.), in which a person or thing is addressed.

92. Table of Case-Terminations added to nominal bases.

Singular, Dual. Plural. Nom. 2 (i.e., स) भ: (i.e., अस्) अध Acc. 6 68 भः (i.e., अस्) अध

1 After bases ending in _u or _u n is added as the termination of the nom. sing ; in all the remaining bases, " is used; ம். ம். கிற்ற கிறிக்க கிறிய இம் இம் இம் இம்

Sometimes, in nominal bases ending in _ and _ is abstituted for we as, whomeho, who were were ac. Bases ending in a nud) form their nominative and accusative dual either by retaining or lengthening their final without adding دس المرس على المرس المرس المرسودة المر

s The original case-termination is we or which is பிற பிறையியமுப்பு &c. பிப in its shortened forms became which are commonly met with; as, tell (= 2) علامات (العدور-وسمال مداد-وسمال عا و(سعد العداد-وسمال عا و(سعد (= + pub), &c. In the Gatha dialect we sometimes meet with with we be instead of mu por as, comply of המשלמחה בחמונטאחה

* Vowel bases add 6 and consonantal bases, 68; as, 6700 (=6+ jenn), cejnbos (ee+)-nbos), 40.

401 मि: (i.o., निष्) Instr. ساع ﴿ ددس الله على الله على الددس الددس Dat. अः (i.e., अस्) नार् म्याप् रेश्रो म्यः (i.e., भ्यस्) Abl. आ (i.e., अस्) आ ओः(i.e., ओस्) ६५ आम् Gon.

יני ביין אוני (i.e., אוֹת שׁלְינִי אַנִי אַנִיין אַנִיין אַניין אַניין אַניין אַניין אַניין אַניין אַניין אַניי

Voc. crude form⁶, or same as nom. dual, same as nom. plu.7

In some cases, & wen or nom is substituted for en. e. d. மாற்காவி - மாழிறாக் - மொவெச்சலில் வ

8 Nominal bases ending in vowels sometimes take the termination Non or Held; as, Medis justin dual; Meding dat. dual ; אוועם abl. dual; מונען (an eye-brow) forms its dat. dual (मा) (ompare Sanskrit न्याम् (in अभिन्याम्, गुरु-वान्, &c.).

3 Occasionally, Zij is changed to Zin or Zines. as, - None מששובונונו המלליקחירה קחונורץ

* Sometimes, though seldom, wir. as, wire will will

s jou or who is used after we and to in all other cases it is changed to to or white as, whence he will, ותמונושו ביות ושוו פותנשונושו

6 Some feminine nouns ending in wor I form their voc. sing. in אני פא אולטענטן (ור בעלעון), אונישנלש (ור אונענלש). A few nouns ending in consonants have their voc. sing, same as الدادوس sing.; عدر سودادوس) (fr. إسود المرادوس), عدر المرادوس (fr. வி); கிறக்க கோகர் திகரி இட

93. The above case-terminations undergo various changes, especially when added to bases ending in vowels; these changes are best learnt from the paradigms given under the various decleusions. Terminations beginning with vowels may, for convenience sake, be called vowel-terminations, terminations beginning with consonants, consonantal-terminations.

According to the final letter of the base, the Declension of nouns substantive and adjective is divided into-

- (1) Declension of bases ending in vowels or Declension of vowel-bases; and
- (2) Declension of bases ending in consonants or Declension of consonantal bases.

It should be noted that all the inflected forms of nouns, given in the following paradigms, are not actually found in the sacred writings. The Avesta literature being very limited, the student will meet with some particular inflected forms of one noun . while the complement is supplied from some other noun of the same base. These paradigms will help the student in remembering the rules. The examples of the inflected forms of nouns given below the paradigms are such as are actually met with in Avesta. Though the regular forms of inflected nouns are numerous and frequent, the variations from the prescribed rules are not few, as will be seen from the examples.

Declension of crude bases ending in vowels.

94. Bases ending in __ Musculing.

REMIRKS .- In the nom. sing., the final of the base unites with the case-termination to 2, except when followed by -p or The abl. sing. optionally takes - and before the enclitio particle -up, gum, instead of the termination. In the gen. sing., Nov is substituted for Du. The geu. du. inserts 33 bofore the termination. The loc. du. substitutes 200 for 420. The nom. and acc. plu. generally take the terminations tuyu The crude form is generally used in the case of nominal pases ending in ... ss. momen and manningne. man mone gec.

and lu respectively, instead of nu. Those (viz., zeysu and), being conlesced with the proceding vowel, become toyen and | In some cases, the acc. plu. ends in " or . The crude base itself is often used for the nom. and acc. plu. The instr. plu. substitutes wim for wij. The terminations and see (with) insert to before them. The gen. plu. substitutes, in most cases, 621 for 64.

It should be remembered that crude nominal bases onding in - are either masculine or neuter, except those ending in the secondary suffix wp. e. f., wouldness would work שטיעונועמטים. Se. These are either masculine or fominine.

Caurion .- When final letters of nominal crade bases come in contact with initial letters of case-terminations, the rules of emphonic changes (sandhi) must be observed.

95. ພາວາຍ (a son) -MASCULINE.

	Singular.	Inal.	Plural,
Now.	,5/P19	سالح,ق	L jenstmjena
• Acc.	<i>લ</i> ું ફાગ્ર	سالحان	त्रिक्षित
In≊tr.	ن راه اس	היקרות ארוניות	many dre

¹ Compare 2030 with Vedic अतात; e. g., वनाता = 203600000

² Compare Vedic ऐस् ; c. g., उर्थेस (from नही a river).

But when followed by the enclitic particle app or gap היפת המוא היפן חתישור

	Singular.	Dual.	PluraL
Dat.	o splane	שים לו האינונים	שיקלעטונונל .
AbI.	' Kmjq,6	שיים ליו שאניונינים	שים לישונוניל
Gen.	שישלישטא	الم الح (سدرسع	Grip (mix)
Loc.	יהאלים!	gung Gin	פופלישושו
Voc.	<u> </u> బీత్ర్యం	سالحىق	المراجات المراجات

96. Other inflected forms, both regular and irregular, of the same base:—

Moin. Sing. — த்கோம்பது த்தோம், மாற்பதியம், த்ப்பும்,

Mom. Plu.— forstmannet – norden met – norden met – norden men forstmannet – norden men forstmannet – norden for men forstmannet – norden forstmannet forstmannet – norden forstmannet forstma

Acc. Sing .- CEC words CEC sur, &c. Besides the final 6 changing its preceding - to &, & (Gath.), the accusative singular of nominal bases ending in - also terminates in 63 er e es es es eg. er er er (= e + momo); erjen (=6+ חוו פרו (=6+ הוו פונה פוצים מונה (=6+ הוו פרות הוו (=6+ הוו פרות פרות הוו פרות esone viso erone erdine (=e+-nisone): mimilarly, 62@10626, niso 68@10626 Geld. Yt. 15, 31; 6)0009 (=6+m), nlso. 62,000 Geld. Yt. 8, 28; 6,00][][ענישענים ((=פ+ אונישעט פֿרר פר אונישער (בפר האונישע (בפר האונישער בין אונישער בין אונישע +6); 63u)@ (=6+u),u)@). For particulars, see pp. 28-30. יחאמשאלמטת להחהל ואפשה הפרבאה החל המעל המאל המאחה שאים אבטור שחנות ניאמטור קוומטלנינאמטור הנאמשא برد، بردرارو, سمروب برسي و بدوب بوسع و بدور عروب مردر المردر ال மக்டும், கூடிரும் கூடிரும் விடும் கெடிரக்கையில் சோட் வரு என்னிரு முக்கிக்கின் காவிக்கின האוחון, שוחוים אחום, האוף שלו שלו שלו שומלפה שוחונפה חום אונחם: חום אנחם נחות נכח: לנה אנחם לתהנכח יחום לתהנכח - {心朱[0] * 朱心朱[0] * 木心(en: 木心木[0] - 小山木石(en: Sometimes, though rarely, the acc. plu. ends in wim; e.g., கிரமும் ஆம்கிரை துடிக்க நிர் பிர் - நிறிவு - நிர்கியல்காக בי 19, 2. אלשנט שנטעננשנטיטים דוק 2.

Mark Zwung (2622ml) ace plu, Yac. 12, 1.

Instr. Sing. __uclup, _upub _ ulber, _usube lastr. Da. __uyupe lestr. Da. __uyupe les

But when followed by the enclitic particle -up or gap, .

(also אטטלאטשרטלשפט Geld. Yt. 16, 7).

Instr. Plu.—wimpus wimpus with (base with (their) and an car); with with (their) efficacions doctrines. Mark with with with their) Vedic nouns in what instead of the (Benfey).

Dat. Sing. - ມາດພອງ ນາລາງຄາມ ປະຊາມ ນາກຕາມ ພວກຕາຍ ການການຄອງ ນາລາງຄາມ ປະຊາມ ປະຊ

ון לבונושה בלומנועון וניש Dut. Du.

ארוניין און און ביוניץ ארוניין און ארוניין און ארוניין און ארוניין און ארוניין און ארוניין און ארוניין ארוניין

Appl. Sing.—Empholy momphone momphone monton mon por momphone monton mon

ששונוע- , פעול אף פונעננושן , פאיטלפענושן , פאילענינושן בעול שונישן בעול אינישן בעול איני

ekjoje ekaljnje ekoljna ekoan ekolje ekjona, eklini, eklini, eklini, ekliningenino, ekliningenin

Loc. Sing.—Noneway Kogone Kolonen Kand Kand (also Mosteman Geld.; fr. monogram);

Word is always shortened to K, except when followed by the enclitic particle who or give, e.g., when followed by the enclitic particle who or give, e.g., when followed by the cathy and word is always shortened to K, except when followed by the enclitic particle who or give, e.g., when followed by the cathy and word with a changed to it. o.g., it is supported for in the loc. sing.; e.g., with some cases, with it is substituted for in the loc. sing.; e.g., with some cases, though rarely, the final of the base is dropped before with e.g., or graphical (also Mosal), fr. wold); with a same place).

Loc. Du.—Lingung Geld. Y. 44, 14; high in the same place).

שעולוועקעלע בין אול Y. 71, 1 (fr. שולוועקעלן יקעילים עולווע Mazda, Thou) most wise !

மைக்கோ "மக்கோ கமக்கிற கடும்கோ கலிகாக

97. The feminine base of adjectives ending in -u and of substantives in which admit of a feminine, is most commonly formed by the addition of the feminine suffix w to the masculine base; ه. و. برسوس فراددس (mas.) dear ; fem., ددسوس (mas.) وددس (mas.) م وددس father; fem., בינשפש (mas.) an uncle; fem., בינשפש ייף נושפש. مريكوس عدلياس (mas. or neut.) boutiful; fem., سايكوس عدلياس (mas. or nent.) strong; fem., wedyno &c. But in several instances, the feminine base is formed by substituting the feminine suffix & for the final we e. g., wy (mas.) a Dev; fem., בייולענים יביטאנים (mas. or neut.) first; fem., בייולענים בייולענים יינים וויאלענים יינים וויאלענים יינים וויאלענים יינים וויאלענים יינים וויאלענים יינים וויאלענים ו

98. Bases ending in the Secondary Suffix

These are mostly abstract substantives; their inflected forms

as found in Avosta are given below :-Nom. Sing. ______ (Geld. note) Visp. 12, 1. -5, Acc. Sing. - 64 (001)] ((cm.); - 106 (020) (mas.).

விழ்டும் விக்கிர விக்கிரை விடியிர

Dat. Sing. שניעונוע משנים.

Gen. Sing.—Wwwpannumun

Nom. Du. __would (fem.) two mountains.

Gen. Plu.— குழியுமையையூம்

ושני (לענטאישעישונים ביון ביון

99. Bases ending in - Neuter.

Note .- The declension of the masculine and neuter nouns of the same base differs in the nominative and accusative only 1; while all the other cases are alike.

REMARKS.—The neuters ending in - affix 6 in the nom. and face, sing. To the nom, and acc, dual and plural, no casetermination is affixed, only the crude form being used. The romaining cases are like those of the mas, of the same base.

- (truthfulness)-Neuter.

	Singular.	Dual.	Plural.
Nom.	E[20n	பகும்	سريحات
Ace.	6150n	سيس	س رياس

The rest of the cases follow the analogy of whole (mas.).

100. Other inflected forms of the same

Nom. and Acc. Sing. -6(1)) Du 6(1mc); 6(0mg -45 פנישפ , פנוטלשיישים , פנושללשיישים (Gâth.), פאנישפנלש ל فرسوداس وهرساسم والهدامشين وماساس وجو همام פהמתפחן פהוחסה בין בין בחה בין הה פולהיוף בילהין פה ההין בה (در سام مردده و المحدده والمولوده والمدوده (درسادره) و المحدده و المحدد Nom. and Acc. Du. - שפליישנים ביולנושף ביולנושף Wester., Mcusen . Mollum Geld. Yt. 19, 32.

Nom. and Acc. Plu. _ w/w6/ _ wow _ woodow) w.

x acc seed of begin have

The same rule holds good in Sanskrit and Latin; as, Saus. म । स् , मलन् , Lat. Regum, Opus (nom. and acc. sing.).

101. Bases ending in --- Feminine.

Note .- Crude bases ending in w are, in most cases, feminine. REMARKS. - In the nom. and voc. sing, the final - is changed sometimes, to W, and no termination is added. In the instr., dat., abl. and gen. sing., the final w is shortened, and court is inserted before the case-termination. The loc. sing. is formed either by shortening or dropping the final vowel and substituting for the termination. Before the termination of the gen. plu., the final of the base is shortened, and 641 is substituted, in most cases, for 6x. The nom. and ace. du. optionally take 10 for -4.

102. - (an instrument)—Feminine.

	Singular.	197	Dual.	Plural.
Nom.	y color		[سىدەراس	Emploson J
6 1	Mybr		الماميم (مع	[more of find and]
Acc	esk) lost	-	מאפשעע	"Droftmann"
Instr.	<i>איסלעונו</i>	<u>ب</u> س	משבים לשונינים	עשיים לעוניטי
Dat.	איטןמיושנ	. u	משנים לעוציניע	Just Comer of
Abl.	Burnplos		וומי מילושונינים	method frances
Gen.	halmin			ex Injurin
Loc.	איטן ניניה איטן ניניה	10000		nord[mac
Voe.	y of the		בילקייניי	mored (med on)

103. Other inflected forms, both regular and irregular, of the same base :-

السردسدوس بهاس وسوراس وسدادوس مدراس Nom. Sing. سارسدوس مدراس (Geld. - washe) Yt. 16, 3); was ame wastang with (fr. יפאלאלא (נושסקנלננים from שייו) עשסקנלא ונישפטא ,(פעוננים _upupauen Yt. 13, 99.

Nom. and Acc. Plu. _ worker word washing wildling إسارو (also, إسار Geld. Galt. 4, 9.), &c. إس is a phonetic change of www at the end of words; we always takes a redundant so after it, when followed by the enclitic particle -up արաքայը (Geld. Gah. 4, 10). Mark Zer Հարգայե Wester., Logeno μυ & Geld. (Yt. 17, 10.) sweethearts.

Acc. Sing. 64 mol 64 mond 64 wand, 64 dayand 64 fath. פעונינאם באוושאוים באולנינענשנישואם אוני 12, 17; בעונינאם

Acc. Da. שלששטר , שלשענים בולוושל שעל של אל

שולעונות ושולונועונות ולוושלעונות בולוושלעונות בולוושלעונות ווחדו Instr. Sing. שנועש לעונוש is not inserted; הא, யில்கர் (ulso, monthond). கடிக்கின் காற்றின் காற்றி Geld. Yaç. 11, 18. (Nota.-Some Vedic feminines in Mr also do not insert य; ns, भारा instead of भारवा-Benfeg).

ישונית ליק שול השונית ביותו ושוצית שונית שונית

Instr. Plu.-vejulto

Dat. Sing.— ນະການປະຊານາດ ເພາະນາປະຊານາດ Geld. Y. 9, 4. 7. 0. 12; ນະການຊາຍານປຸ ນະການຕູ້ປ່າງ ນະການ Geld. Yt. 4, 3 (for ນະການຄຸດເຄາດ ເພາະນາດ ເພາະ

Dat. Da ____ לא טעשוננער

Dat. Plu. Lines, Lines, Johnstituted for Lines, Lines, Lines, Some-

בות אונינער (ער אונינער (ער אונינער איינער איינער אונינער אונינער איינער איינער אונינער אונינ

Gen. Plu.—6#1#182, 6#1#182 (from -w182); 6#1wb (=6#+ w1wb) Vend. 5, 24; 6#1w9x3xwe, 6#1w0xwewsfug Loc. Sing — wxxwyyng, wxxwew (Yt. 5, 73); wxxwew (Vend. 6, 29).

Loc. Plu.—, முயியரி, தமயதய, பலமயி, மயியமூல், மயியமூல், மயில் மயில், மயில் மயி

Voc. Sing. - Nolumbly, Norword, Independent of the Committee of the Commit

104. Masculine nouns ending in we are very few, and, for the most part, compounds, the second member of which is the verbal root was, as, was a way we was a way of way of was a way of way of way of way of was a way of way of w

REMARKS.—The nom. and acc. plu. substitute 2030 and 14, 4, respectively, for the case-termination. In the voc. sing., the final — is shortened. The gen. plu. shortens the final of the base and substitutes 641 for 64.

	Singular.	I'lural.
Nom.	Emogne)	forstmagne)
Acc. (Yt. 5	(32). 68 9els 9	* 9 eto 9}
Instr.	ورداوس	ورباق سوريد
Dat.	Sugeme)	و دريو س ادريج
Abl.	hmense	ورياف س ردونج

Singular. Plural. 3 mgs m3 cm of Gon. Luo. Voc. ورطوه سعوسع

106. Other inflected forms of the same base :-

Nom. Sing. - { mg - 2050 x b [mg - 200 35m [m g - 2)619] [ころろろろろろり]

Nom. Plu. - wyswowyu

Acc. Plu:—யமுறையும் பூயகும்)

Dat. Bing. __ wpwydu): also, wpwofdu) Vond. 14, 9.

Dat. Plu. - fra moren fra ju grou fra jucionante

Gen. Sing.—{wow, wudu)

Gen. Plu. - 6x23 5-33636 (orig., 6x+ - 25-) Y. 61, 8.

Voc. Sing.— إساع سيوس عور ساكوس Geld. Y. 8, 5;

Y. 52, 5; also _ ugsug _ ul, ou u. emg, ouzul

Voc. Plu.— [w 3 5 w 0 3 u 4 Y. 65, 12.

107. Bases ending in 'Masculine and Feminine:

REMARKS. The instr. sing. retains the crude form. In the dat. sing., the final of the base is gunated (i.e., changed to its guna equivalent) before the termination. The abl. and gen. sing.,

1 A8, Zustm) on mbatmde (A. 30, 8; A. 31, 4).

after changing the final to wu, substitute & and & for gu and mu respectively. The loc. sing. forms are rare; the final s is changed to wor and no termination is affixed. In the voc. sing-, the vowel of the base is, in most cases, changed to W. The nom, and acc. dual retain only the crude form. In the nom. and acc. plu., the final vowel is gunnted before the termination. The acc. plu. is, in several cases, formed by affixing we instead of the termination. The gen. plu. mostly substitutes 621 for 64.

Singular. Dual. Plural. الم الدردويد much Nom. م سالسدد פחע (ענול > walle Acc. שות (עננעננותו ما مراك م Buckeyeem. Instr. שעינלין נשב Bucky ces Dat. malfra שעוננן נוש שמונות נובל Ahl. Duchton Gen. م سالس שונונטאו Loc. Buch שמנענניב Voc. Buclos

109. Other inflected forms, both regular and irregular, of the same base :-

Nom. Sing. - 40) Men किरेशितातिन क्तरक्षातातातातिकरके Yt. 10, 78.

Yt. 16,19. [4010100 (for 4010100) Y. 44, 9. 401040100 (North 10) Geld. Yt. 1, 14.

Aco. Sing. — செடுப்பது, வெயுவரையை (the final is gunated); பெயூப்படு - பூரை (the final is vriddhied) a good companion, Y. 40, 13.

עונון ממסו בות Instr. Sing. וומסו

Instr. Du. ______ונועם

Dat. Sing—Mf, at the end of a word, is a phonetic change of Mussu, which, before the enclitic particle —up or 230, retains its original form. Mersussumm, Mersussymm, Mersussymm (fr. 1620) the master) Y. 53, 4.

Gon. Sing. - ພາຊົດສະມຸ ພາຊົາພະພຸ ພາຊົງພະພຸ ພາຊົງຄູ່ໄຊ, ພາພຍາໄ, (for ພາຊົນໄນ), ພາຊົມປະໂພງ (Geld. ພາຊົາພະປາມ Tr. 14, 2).

Gen. Plu.—64 ומלוושם; (לו יון) לענינאם; (געוושם ביון) בענונאם); (געוושם ביון) אוניאם (נרנו יון) (נרנושם ביון)

Loc. Sing. - ວຸໄສຍາກາລາຫະ (from ກາລາກອງເພຣ); ກວາ ງລາງ (Y. 62, 2; ທາງພາມສາຄາ... ວ ກາລາກອງເພຣ (ງເດກາງ) ທຣສຊານ ວຸກາລາງ ທຣສຊານ ປຸກາລາງ Voc. Sing. - ປຸກາລາງ ທຣສຊານ ປຸກາລາງ ທາງພາກພອງ ທອງພາກພອງ ທອງພາກພາ

110. לעמשטיט (Farohar)—Feminine.

110	. (5 " - (1 (1) (1)	or)—remining.
	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	ללענועשנטב	Glacia marce
Acc.	פרהניהויהון	ללעונישישיים ללעונישישיים ל
Instr.	ללעונועשיני	ללענועשיינינים
Dat.	פרונות האון	לומוועטשוננול
Abl.	פרחנותה ביל	ללעונועטשונונול
Gen.	לומניששליטה	(641400000) (64140000) (Yt. 2, 15.
Loc.		
Voc.	ללעיישים א ביים אל ביים	ללענועשיים ביל

111. Other inflected forms, both regular and irregular, of the same base:-

אינים שולפעניעה שנישקנונים שנישקנונים בשישקנים בשיש אינים בעורטים, שנישקנים בשישקנים בשיש בשישקנים בש

ברושמייים לתב ברואה לרוש של ברושוים ב

Acc. Plu. — ພາການ (Khor. Nyû. 1); ພະໄໝຊີ່ງ - າຍຊີ່ງ ພາການ (Yu. 10, 72). ຊ້າງຊີດຜູ້ນາ (Wester.), ຊ້າງໄທງາງໄດ້ສົດງາດ ພາການ (North and a prophetical and a p

Dat. Sing.—Mchonson A. 53, 8. Mannonder A. 64, 14 (t peing gropped); Mchoneym mhitononder par Mchono); - 20, 14 (t peing gropped); Mchoneym mhitononder par Mchonos Mchonos mhitonometry manner A. 64, 14 (tr. 2000); - 20, 14 (tr. 2000); - 20,

Dat. Du.——այրերայի-գրը, արայրերներա (from paron love, peace).

Abl. Plu. __ wpanaspoper from the abodes.

Gen. Plu.—641201) விறிவர் கூறியைய்கள்

Loc. Sing. __ முயமும் பிப்படு , முமும் , பியமும் மும்படும்

112. Bases ending in '-Neuter.

REMARKS.—Neuter nouns ending in I retain the crude form, in the nom. and acc. sing., dual and plural, without adding any termination. The final vowel is sometimes lengthened in the dual. The rest of the cases are like the mas, of the same base.

Note.—The same rule holds good with regard to neuter nouns ending in >-

יובלישון (light)—Neuter.

Nom. spectilul spectilul spectilul spectilul

The rest of the cases follow the analogy of Juce (mas.).

113. Other inflected forms of the same base:—

Noni. Sing. اودرداس واساری اسانی (Suns. 4ft).

Acc. Sing. בנות אונים בעני אונים או

Aco. Plu. __) (in) (in) (payodu) (m) m) men pelo yogo yogo yogo Yt. 5, 130; Yt. 17, 7 (c) Yt. 24, 45.

114. Bases ending in -- Feminine.

REMARKS.—The nom. sing. shortens the final & without adding any termination. In the dot., abl. and gen. singular, the vewel of the termination is lengthened. In the nom. and acc. plu.,

cither the final - is changed to its gupa equivalent before the termination, or the termination un instead of un is affixed to the base. Sometimes, the nom. and acc. plu. are formed by affixing to the base. The instr., dat., abl. and loc. plu. shorten the final & before the termination. The gen. plu., shortening the final vowel, substitutes 64 for 64.

DECLENSION OF BASES ENDING IN +FEM.

115. פייטאיש (a Devi)—Feminine.

		Singular.		Plural.
		[وسيدرد		وسكادار سردم
Nom.				פ מטנייננות א
		وسنارانه	91	פעטנוישים
Acc.		eankind		פעטאנוננושון
				פייטאנישטי ן
Instr.		בעטוווננע	19 4 -1	פעטאיינוניטב
Dat.	7	פעטאייננישנ .		פעטווינו ניבל
Abl.		פעטוווננשא		פעטווינוניב
Gen.		*נחאניננישן	Carpon .	פתחווייולא
Loc.		,		פעטווונטאנ
Voc.		ا وسهادرد		

116. Other inflected forms, both regular and irregular, of the same base :-

مدم در ساورد به المحاد السام در السام المدال المداد المدا חלאחולף מחתו בל השחנות בל לא נוחטוחה בטן נוחה Geld. Y. 53, 4; சுலயடு) சூலயியிறையத் மாழயத் השולאל המות בה ביותה ב הנותה

Nom. Plu. - welow Je S. weller Jumor welow who לוחירן ניחמטה בחלות החול און אין חינוחנט בי אחד בללי אי מקאונאנהביתה "חחת הקודיתה "מוח פן חנות ועל היה

Acc. Sing. - בשמישות בשמל לנט בשמונושל ביושושל Wester. Tt. 16, 1; 62020stly, 62020stlm פהצח פהושנוח פההתשפהה

שלפעניעבן של בעניעען בען פעניעען בערואיילים בעלואיילים בעלואיילים בעלואיילים בעלואיילים בערואיילים ישרים יובא ווים או (קוש לעשטעשטים , יובא אנואשבים (עושרים ביום או או ליום ביום או או או ליום ביום או או או או אי ים בונונה ביון) בתרונה ביון החוון (עם בוות שונות שונות שונות אות שונות שנינים לנוטון ננעמקוב

בוענישונוש בועשטאישונוש לעלעניש בוענישונוש בוענישונוש בוענישונים בוענישונים בוענישונים בוענישונים בוענישונים בו שלש לעןשנקינוים-...ווא בלש

עמס - פל הענס נושנ בל ענישונים וששעל נושו ... Dat. Sing. (ומבטווענטל ענה (נור שנישונשון)

שורע נועמקש שמקווענקונול בשונושונונל בו Dat. Pla. באונושונונים בו Dat. Pla. Abl. Sing. בשויולפלונושים בשויולטלבעלי בשיישליטלענים وسائل (Geld. بران المراب المر

שורשונטו ננחמטוה הואחרב לול נוצ - Apl. Plu. באות הוא און

Gen. Sing. - נשוין ש בלל בשון נשוין שונים בשון נשוין שונים בשון נשוין שונים בשון נשוין שונים בשוין שונים בשוין שונים בשוין שונים בשוין שונים בשוים בש הואל בן בנות בן הנותן בו בנותן בל בנותן ביותן בנותן בנותן בנותן בנותן ביותן בנותן ביותן בי . להוו ביות המושה של המון הוא השרוחות השתוחות (Gelg' - און

^{*} Murk פעטאווענושן. פרשל Yaç. 57, 15.

נשום ארם בפת הל לחום אונה (Geld לחום לאוחה ער הוובווה): יוללונותוקוול לולפת א-פלפנוצ יחתוחוקווצ יחתולאלפנותו לאחלונותורה (ער הווחוף בחולונות למות לחווק (ער הווחון חופ (ער הווחון חופ) Gen. Plu. - פאובטיושום, באויולים שורכאוואסי שורכאוואסישה פאווישות אני 13' זוי הואנישורואנישות אני 13' זוין פחורת אוישורואלים د المراس المراس المراس والمراس المراس المرا

Loc. Plu. - שניול שוועם ביות שוועם לשעום ביות שוועם לפלושו לענשוו לענישו עלפונה של בווש בוופניש בוופניש עלפונה של בווע של בווע בוופנישו בוופנישו בוופנישו בוופנישו בוופנישו בוופנישו בוויש של בווש בוופנישו בוויש בווי மிடிர்தியி கிரேம்வ

Voc. Plu.—4023 Lupu, -upaczonzub (800 Y. 8, 8): 40201346 (800 Y. 68, 12).

117. Bases ending in .- Masculine and Feminine.

REMARKS. - The instr. sing. generally retains the crude form. In the dat, sing,, the final vowel is changed to its gunn equivalent before the termination. The abl. and gen. sing., after changing the final. > to Ju, substitute Hand to for Hu and Du, respectively.1 Occasionally, the gen., loc. and voc. sing. take 32 instead of the termination. Sometimes, the loc, du. substitutes ₹ for wow. The nom. and acc. dual either retain the final > or lengthen it without any termination. In the nom. and acc. plu., the final vowel is changed to its guna equivalent before the termination; sometimes, 40 is affixed after lengthening the final vowel. The gen. plu. optionally substitutes 641 for 64.

118. ינשו (the world)-Masculine.

	Singular.	Dual.	Plural.
Nom.	40,003n)6nn	Z, monga
Acc.	chan	Mnn	-Mandan Symman
Instr.	ายาว	עשמונננים	עשוניטב
Dat.	Mansa Mansa Mansa Manasa Manasa	ר המינו רירה . א המינו רירה .	Francon
Abl.	ห้ากเริ่ก ภา	עושאון ננינים	Zanban
Gen.	יינישאיט י	Emblan Emilann Emilann	EKINAIN EKINAIN
Loc.	FM3n \	รูวงษา } เกรียวงษา }	ანნარპო
Voc.	10		

119. Other inflected forms, both regular and irregular, of the same base:-

אסש. Sing. - שלוש איני שופולן שוני בשונו אושונים בופס -שולט מופס שולים מופס בשולים מופס בשולים מופס בשולים מופס יטאף Geld. Y. 31, 9. שיש עוש ביים, שישישים שיותים, שיוף אין שיים שיותים زورس المراس الم בלענינוש שעלאנישיחה

Bometimes, the gen. sing. changes the final vowel to its wriddhi equivalent before affixing 40; e. g., 40, w)

^{*} Sometimes, though rarely, the voc. sing. rejects the final י before 3; e. g., ביון שניננג (ור. אין) שניננגן

Aco. Du. - مسوادد م مسودد م المادد م مسود م

Acc. Plu.— ליישול בשר של ביישול אוני אלישול ביישול ביישול

16) meaning 'for both the worlds-lives.'

ישתאטשרציינא שותאטשריינא לושביום ליו הפונט ליו של איי שותאטשריינא שותיאטשריינא שותיאט שותיאטשריינא שותיאטשריינא שותיאטשריינא שותיאטשריינא שותיאט שריינא שותיא שותיא

Abl. Sing.— բշայագայց, բայացայա Geld., բայ ցրա Wester. Yt. 8, 32; (fr. 1940)

אווי וויון לוניבל מולף באוניבל אוויו אוויו

nhthynosya thynhadin, thimhadin nhanistino thimhadin annahino anna

Gen. Du.—ξωγγηνις, ξωγγηνε (Γr. γνηνικ); ξωγγλω), ξωγγλω), ξορμερια Gold. Υt. 13, 115.

Loc. Sing.—ააატატ, հատյաբ, արտասայաբ (Y. 62, 6); արտասայաբ (Wisp. 14, 2); արտասայաբ (Wisp. 14, 2); իրասան Հարանան արտանան (the final) being dropped);
արտանան Y. 48, 4 (fr. 10ա) և); արտանան Y. 65, 0.

Loc. Du. - 3, 5, is used for both the loc. sing. and the loc. dual (see Vend. 19, 27; Y. 41, 3).

Loc. Plu. ביילילשן, ארטישושל, ארטישושל, ארטיאיל, ביילילשו אורטין. Mark ארטישוש Y. 51, 9 (fr. ישיאי, the world).

לשנול לפלים ליולוניל ליולוניל ליולונים ליולונים

ליין אונ 12, 7. Mark ליין שיט (Yt. 10, 126) in the nom. sing. Voc. Plu. ליין שיטון שונים שונים

120. The feminine base of adjectives ending in) is generally formed by the addition of the feminine suffix & to the masculine base; e. g., >v3ub (mas.) good; fem. &>v3ub or &v>3ub (w and) being interchanged); >O{/{U (mas.) broad; fem. &v>C/{U (mas.) broad; fem.

121. Bases ending in -Neuter.

The declension of neuter nouns ending in) follows the analogy in . see p. 81, para. 112.

Nom. 1), way (wood, timber) - Neuter.

Plural.

Nom. 1), way 1

The rest of the cases follow the analogy of boys (mas.).

122. Other inflected forms of the same

Nom. and Aco. Ging.—) בליטף שנינן אלנים אונין אונין אונין אונין אלנים אונין אונין אלנים אונין אלנים אל

Nom. Plu. תובלף Geld., ביין אונגלף (Geld., ביין אונגלף Wester. Y. 33, 1; של Geld. Visp. 11, 5; של Geld. Y. 8, 5; אונגען אונגלף אונגלף (אונגען אונגלף הוא הוא אונגלף אונגל

123. 1/40 (the body)-Feminine.

Singular. Now. שנוטש

Plural.

	Singular.	Plural.
•	edlato)	311100
Acc.	(Gath.) spylup	סעלונועמקו ב
	and the same of the	(molno
Instr.	· sho	2010/n6
Dat.	ל מחונה הא [מחונה א	Fralslado
Abl.	ξιι nω] 6πιι nω] 6πι nω]	F17 1/1/16
Gen.	ארנינישאמאיד ארנינים ארן אינים ארן ארנים ארני	6光}}n6
Loc.	מונונ	stos Into
Voc.	ogule	z))n/n6

124. Other inflected forms, both regular and irregular, of the same base:—

Acc. Sing. - وسادرم , وكسودرم , وسعدا, ومعدا

Acc. Dunl .- 9 (Yt. 10, 117).

Ace. Pla.— Հուտանայաց անանայաց Yt. 8, 9; Հուտասի, առախանիայ, Հուախանիայ, արիանիայ, Հանենինն, արթանին Dat. Sing.— թուտանաց Gold. Yt. 16, 19; թուտանաց Gold. Yt. 13, 66; թուտանաց Gold. Yt. 5, 29; թուտանաց Dat. Plu.— Հույանաց

91

Gon. Sing.—Wiftersung, Wiftersung Wester. Vend. 10, 17; Wiftersung-wochten, whareston where where where where where we seem with the Gold. Yt. 13, 133 (fr. 10300), law, precept).

Gen. Plu. - באון ששים, באון ששים באון

Loc. Sing.—>>> \pup - \frac{20}{20} \text{to} \frac{1}{20} \text{to}

Voc. Plu. - 300000000 Yt. 8, 29.

125. Feminine nouns ending in f are rare, and their inflected forms are rarer still; o. g., firth (=qig, qig dost); >|wto nom. sing.; cfirth acc. sing.; flows (the second member of the compound to form the feminine of a certain class of quadrupeds; as, >|wung-\text{2020} (a mare); >|wung nom. sing.

128. Lue (mas. a bull, fem. a cow).

Singular. Plural

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	மைல	3,,, o, to, to
Acc.	(gang, esame)	לשונים, שענוב
	646)	{***©(Y. 46, 4)}
Instr.	الم سررس (Y. 46, 10) کی سررسال (Y. 46, 10)	المرسيد المرسيد
Dat.	שיייטן (Gâth.) אַ אַרייטן	אַרוּריצַ
23000	(المالية المالية)	

[·] Compare Sans. If a milch cow.

Singular.

Abl. Edwe done

Gen.

Loc.

1 laral.

2 laral

Note.—{w)) we gen. du. (Tt. 13, 127 (w)) we - may 25)

Declension of Crude Bases ending in Consonants.

127. Consonantal bases are divided into:-

(1). Unchangeable Bases, i.e., bases which either undergo no change at all, or generally undergo only such changes as are required by the rules of sandhi.

These generally include (1) monosyllabic bases (as, bu), est, &c.), (2) compound nominal bases, the last members of which are roots (as, est) - 1/2 bic, poly-polymon, bum_wolf), bum_wolf), and (3) bases ending in pump, evan and luc (as, pumpi)con, evan pulpe, lucation, &c.).

(2). Changeable Bases, i.e., bases which in their doclension show a strong and a weak form, or, in some instances, a strong, a middle, and a weakest form.

128. The strong base is formed from the weak one by lengthening the penultimate vowel, or by the insertion of a masal before the final consonant, E.g.

Weak Base.— Enly, Enly, Emile, Enly, Enly,

In some instances, the weak base is formed by the elision of the penultimate —; in that case, the original crude form stands as the strong base, E.g.

¹ Compare Dr. Kielhorn's Sans. Grammar, 3rd Ed., p. 16.

DECLENSION OF CRUDE BASES ENDING IN CONSONANTS.

93

the instr., dat., abl., gen. and loc. singular and the gen. and loc. dual, and the gen. plu. are the weakest cases.""

The vocatives are not many; some forms of the voc. sing. are strong; o. g., (m))@26-20226, c)m Hou; while others are weak; e. g., Zulg (from gumlg), Zluj (from guluj). Bases ending in Jupo take the middle base in the sing.; o. g., []upu 9. The voc. plu. forms are generally strong; e. g., 20 x (20), 20m Zumningt) . Ec.

131. In some instances, weak forms, may, the weakest forms, are met with in strong cases, and vice versa. E. g. אסוו. Sing. - שופט for שויש וסו שאווא סר באווא סר שאווא סר אווא

Acc. Sing--620m for 620m. 62/6m) for 62/mpm). ငေး) ကမ္မာ for ငေး) ကမ္မာ (ငေး) ကမ္မာ နှင့် ကမ္မာ နှင့်

Nom. and Acc. Plu. - Blupe, Blets for Blupse: Zpuer for לפשוטי לושם for לושטים לוטשינטלי וסד לושטיים שנול לושטיים וחם שנים לו

Dat. Sing.-אוסאשוויישל for אוסאויישל

Gen. Sing. - திறையாரம் for திறையும் முறியமும் for ځالسې، ځاسم او او غامم او او ځامم اود ځوس اور ځوم ود.

Loc. Sing. אומניסונ וסו עמסוועניאלטו פר. בסו אומנישל לבי.

132. Bases ending in 4-Masculine.

REMARKS.—These bases are formed by the ending of the suffixes עשט (pres. partic. Parasmai.), בשט (fut. partic. Parasmai.), प्रमण्ड, प्रमण्ण (adjectival suffixes denoting fulness or possession). In the nom. sing., & is changed to my or 3, sometimes to without adding any termination. But when & the is changed to 'examp) on account of its being coalesced with the preceding

1 Compare Dr. Kielhorn's Sans. Grammar, 3rd. Edition, p. 29.

Strong Base. - Justuccu, Jugulus, Juguluccu, Juguldilis Work Base. - ולשושה ולשושה ולשושה ולשושה וזשושה וזשושה וזשושה וזשושה ולשושה וושה ולשושה וזשושה וזשושה וזשושה ו

129. "Some nouns have, as already mentioned, three bases, a strong base, a middle base, and a weakest base. By strengthening the middle base, i. c. by lengthening its penultimate vowel, or by the insertion of a masal, we obtain the strong base; if we weaken it, i. e., by the elision of the penultimate vowel, or by contracting two of its letters into one, we obtain the weakest base," E. q.

Middle Base. - | ulou or luna (MA), luque o. יניותל לחשוניתנים

Strong Base. - Jumplu (MIA), Jumpung, erstmirend, Weakest Base. - 120 u, 170 (27), 16mg, 2016ug, 11),

130. "Nouns with two bases, i. c., a strong base and a weak base :- The strong base is used in the strong cases, the weak base in the weak cases.

The strong cases are the nom, and acc. sing., the nom, and acc. dual, and the nom. and nec. plu. in mas. and fem., and the nom. and acc. plu. in neut.

All the remaining cases (except the vocatives) in masculine, feminine and nenter are weak.

Nouns with three bases, i. c., a strong base, a middle base, and a weakest base. The strong base is used in the strong cases, the middle base in the middle cases, and the weakest base in the weakest cases.

The strong cases are, as aforesaid, the nom. and acc. sing, the nom, and acc. dual, and the nom. and acc. plu. in mas. and fem., and the nom. and sec. plu. in neut.

The middle cases are those the terminations of which begin with consonants, i. e., the instr., dat., abl. dual, and the instr., dat., abl. and loc. plu. in the masculine, feminine and neuter genders, and the nom. and acc. sing. neut. All the remaining cases, except the vocatives, i. c., the cases with vowel-terminations, viz.,

¹ Dr. Kielborn's Saus. Grammar, 3rd Edition, pp. 28-29.

letter , 5 or), the nom. sing. becomes (40); e.g., the nom. sing. of איניישאין (= ניין שאין =) וו פריישאין הו איניישאין אין פריישאין אין פריישאין (orig., באווי + און ישון), (שוון ישון becomes שליישון) (orig., באווים ביישון איים איים ווישון איים שווים איים שווים שליים שלי in the nom. sing. ; and and amus) are changed to [we and (w) respectively. Exuc optionally forms its acc. sing. in ethate etalte (instead of ethane); e. a. ethaterban etosteron, etostezno etomteron etosteron. Mpen mo adjectival suffix a mun) is preceded by wy, the final amune forms the acc. sing. in 6(0 x 0); c.g., 6(0 x 0) 3 | () up 6(pxue)3uldup, &c. The remaining cases in the sing., except the voc., optionally reject # before the termination. In the instr., dat., abl. and gen. plu., either the final & or the consonant before it (viz., *) is rejected before the termination. The loc. plu. substitutes , (Gath. 20) for the final & and the termination. The voc. plu, is the same as the nom. plu.

133. اساستها (carrying)—Masculine.

Two bases:-Strong base, awalus; weak base, walus,

Nom.	Singular.	Plural.
Acc.	Celumbass	الراسلامك
Instr.	رسالسماس	العرام الم
1.15	No.	الرائديد)

	Singular.	Plural.
Dat.	(תלחה איטא (תקחוטא	ר ארל אל רניל ל
Abl.	Endamin)	\\ \frac{\frac{1}{2} \langle \frac{1}{2} \lang
Gen.	ا ساس في	(*kompa)
Loc.	ועלענטנ	
Voc.	الرق	John min

134. Other inflected forms, both regular and irregular, of the same base :-

Nom. Sing. - zwuk, [m), zwwo z zwino santo saso.

Nom. Sing. - zwuk, [m), zwwo z zwino zwi

לפחה (גרי החי בון אברי בוחי ביוקרול יוחש ביון וליוחשחות ליו און אורמחלים ביון לפארון אורמחלים ביון וליוחשות ליון לפארון אורים ביון וליוחשות ליון לפארון אורים און (צי האחורה) ביון לפארון אורים און און לפארון אורים און אורים און אורים און אורים און אורים און אורים און אורים א

وراع درسمال فراع درسمال فراج المراكم وراج المعمال الم

שון. Sing. - ביוואל החטוולם לוול לוואל המשרוחול לוואל ביולח החטול לוואל ביולח החטוול לוואל ביולח החטוול לוואל שוני (pase - היוון שרון ביוול ביון ביוול אוואל ביון לוואל ביון לוואל ביון לוואל אוואל ביון לוואל ב

(լւ հուտոյունյուտ)՝ հատույութը (լւ հուտոյութը) գահույ՝ հատույությունը՝ հատո (ււ որ)՝ բառույունյուն արտ (լւ հուտոյութը՝ բառույութը՝ բառույութը)

- 年の光いから、 の表のようには、 の表の本のから、 の本の本のでした。 の本の本のでは、 の本のでは、 の本の

Loc. Sing.—1011) (orig., 100 + 411) (orig., 100 + 411)

Voc. Plu. - to the mines of the times

Examples of the feminine formed from the strong base:—

cerephylosophylo

136. Bases ending in x-Feminine.

Bases ending in the affixal 200 are always of the feminine gender. Some of their inflected forms, as found in Avesta, are given below. The base is unchangeable (see para, 126).

Singular	Linal	Pluval,
Lagificher .	mbmbisten - mbmbisten	homen framed.
Mom จากโดยให้เลา	Marylundm- Marylundm-	Bomonkagist,
Yee etomonotjen Yee etomotjen 2 etomoniijinon		gladssadmdz mbsnombisten
Timptemlombersten -mlombersten -mlomberst		
Dat. אין שרנים אין שורים אין	הפחנן ניהאל הנה הפאן לא האל רנה	*******
Abl. விமாமக்காழி?		

The nom. sing. rejects the final & before the termination. Compare Lat. Immertalitas, Benitas, (orig., Immertalitat + s, &c).

Singular. Dual. Plural. החמונווחטות marificading 560m66jeen மைமுயிர்வு Gen. தமுயமுயருந்தே et lombining tmomotjeen ரதி(3விரம்களிள் ոցչ(չժու ժուծարար व कारणमा काव तथान Somblyton בוע נועלטול-Loc. அமைவுடி Bedachmeder

137. Bases ending in 4-Neuter.

REMARKS.—The nom. and acc. sing., rejecting the penultimate masal (**), retain the crude form without any termination. The nom. and acc. plu. add — for the termination; very often, reject the penultimate nasal. The remaining cases follow the analogy of the mas. of the same base.

138. אַשְּיוּישִישָּ (powerful, strong)-Neuter.

Two bases.—Strong base, punner; weak base, punner Singular.

Plural.

Now. Sullings -nonlings

The remaining cases follow the rule of the masculine of the same base, viz., a walul.

139. Other inflected forms of the same base.

Nom. and Acc. Sing.—handen momen (the hant and)

Nom. and Acc. Blu.—nomon and man (the hant and)

[?] Possibly, a corrupt form of numpellen (fr. pumpellen).

יטער((Y. 31, 21). sub and אויין אוייין אוייין אוייין אויין אייין

140. Bases ending in |-Masculine.

These bases, when preceded by undergo, in most cases, the following changes in inflection; but when preceded by or e, the base remains unchanged.

REMARKS.—The nom. sing. rejects the final | and the termination, whether preceded by _n or > _ \nable. The acc. aing. generally lengthens the penultimate n. In the instr., dat., abl. and gen. sing., the penultimate vowel is, in most cases, dropped. The voc. sing. generally substitutes 6 for the final | without any termination. The nom. and acc. plu. often lengthen the penultimate _n. The instr., dat. and abl. plu. reject the final consonant before the termination. The gen. plu. rejects the penultimate vowel. In the loc. plu., either the final masal is rejected or the final | _n is changed to \(\frac{1}{2} \) before the termination.

141. שמש (holy, righteous) – Masculine.

Two bases.—Strong base, Juniugus, weak base, Bugon.

	Singular.	Dual.	Plural.
Nom.	الماس الماسية	משאחלומלח	Shara Mon
Acc.	ellniin ann	டா)வருவ மூற்ற (Y. 2, 11).	Symmon Symmon Symmon
Instr.	m man melin	*******	מטשעונען יטב
Dat.	monderfenden monerfenden monerfenden monerfen	********	ريس بريس الراد ال

	Singular.	Dual. o	Plural.
Abl.	คาใวานกา	******	* ליו לאוניתו ניבל
Gen.	Shoman (չալեսըս ۲t. 13, 127).	Ett mann Ettznann
Loc.		********	,
Voc.	e: m hon		glassa mon

142. Other inflected forms, both regular and irregular, of the same base:—

Now. Sing.—nember) of the month of the mental inspection (tr. Inspection); Tembers on the possessing mentals (month) (tr. Inspection) (tr. Inspection) (tr. Inspection) (tr. Inspection) (tr. Inspection) (tr. Inspection)

* Mark the strong base in the instr., dat. and abl. plu.

יופחר ביות המחוץ 'ניוחוץ 'ניואוץ 'ניואוץ 'ניוחת מחווץ ביונות ביונות מחוון ביונות מחווץ יניות ביונות מחוון ביונות מחוות ביונות מחוות ביונות מחוות מחוות ביונות ביונות מחוות ביונות בי

المعدد. الروسوسال مادوسال مادوسال مادوسال مادوسال المعدد المعدد

Dat. Sing.—Molyles, Molmans (tr. lange); Molmone (tr. lange); Moly) (tr. lange); Molyles (tr.

Sinemond-Einstein! Sinemagna

monnine stangerser sinemt-soogn sinemy monninem;

sinement stangerser sinemt-soogn sinemy in monninem;

sinement sinemine sinemt-soogn sinemy sinemy in monninem;

sinement sineminemy sinemin

(in Jumin on a panelle).

(in Jumin on a panelle).

(fr. אונים ביאט (אינים ביאט) אינים ביאט) (אינים ביאט) אינים ביאט) אינים ביאט) אינים ביאט אינים ביאט

Yt. 22, 11. In these examples the final } is changed to 6.

Note.—The feminine of this base is formed by the addition of the feminine suffix & to the weak base; e. g., e. y. It follows the paradigm enough.

143. विश्व विष्य (a dog)—Masculine.

Three bases.—Strong base, | wow. middle base, | webs | worse.

but no forms of it are met with; weakest base, 172.

	Singular.	Dual.	Plural.
Nom.	ഷലമ	-u}me)xx	בלולה מושות האיטיר מושות האיטיר מושות האיטיר
Acc.	cs/moa		-montmon -montmon
Dat.	No 1920		
Gen.	* 3172		6共172

144. विकाध (Sans. क्यान a road, a path).

This substantive, used both in the masculine and feminine, is anomalous in its inflected forms.

Two bases.—Strong base, lup weak base, due

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	-n6mn6	Flmbana
CARRE	estmotine)	3900)
Acc.	ekbkng }	سطسو
	ekqua)	(mgn6)
Instr.	ساطيسوا	elescon
Abl.	Enlostina	
Gen.	Emongne)	ekqua
Loc.	(Gâth.) ebine	

^{*} Also Keulja (see Vend. 13, 10. 11. 28. 44)—the base

145. Bases ending in |--- Neuter.

REMARES.—The nom. and acc. sing, reject the final and the termination. The nom. and acc. plu, reject the termination, but lengthen the penultimate vowel, which, on account of the final masal, is emphanically changed to **. The instr., dat. and abl. plu. either drop the final i, or change it to for the termination. In the loc. plu, either the last consonant is rejected or the final is changed to it.

146. 14649 (creation), 1462 | Neuter.

The base is unchangeable (see para. 126).

	Singular.	Plural.
Noin.	سونيم مونيم سونيم	14543
Acc.	-n(3rc)n) -n(3rc)n) -ne3f-a	1 K ema
Instr.	ותנושהות	عن الاسع عن الاسع عن الاسع
Dat.	Molnentjal	ביו שופור נירץ
Abl.	Gold fentju	وسهداددج
Gen.	Zlngnejn)	Thekinensini ekinema
	[Infacantle	logema
Loc.	ן נמנאמילות למלות למלות	פוויסונים
	Gold. Visp. 2, 1	າຄາວເສດໃກ

147. Other inflected forms, both regular and irregular, of the same base.

Nom. Sing. _ سوبل سوابر سولسي

Acc. Sing. - שנאלף, שרטעשל, בעניטשטי. בעניטשטי. בעניטשטי. בעניטשטי. שניאלף is also used in the acc. du.; e. g., בעניטשטיי (Yt. 15, 43); also, in the acc. plu.; e. g., בעניטשטיים שרטשטיים בעניטשטיים שרטשטיים שרטשטיים שרטשטיים שרטשטיים (Y. 71, 6).

. Acc. Pla.— ՔՀա), ԼԶՀա); անչէ (Yt. 15, 49); ճանարի Yac. 50, 10 (for ԼԶՀասար). ԼԶՀաց is also used in the masculine and feminine; օ. ց., Հիսչչսինա լԶՀաց առջ. (Visp. 7, 4); անվեսինա ՀԶՀաց անասայան fem. (Y. 71, 10).

Dat. Sing. - Moonely, Moone former

Dat. Pla, - morani sucking, forferm, also forfuend

(11.] ugun)).

Abl. Sing.—guluewup. The ense-termination is dropped in [ucnellu] Wester., [(62)u] Geld. (see Y. 57, 1; Vend. 3, 16).

Gen. Sing. - Zouged, wonningen)

Gen. Du.-{w|" COUP Yt. 10, 23

Too. Plu.—woodestand and to fermant and separation (fr. Justan).

שוני בלענינעןעט ב פלעניטעןעטער שעטוןעטער אין איניאראי אין איניאר איניאראי איניאר איניאראי אי

Abl. Sing. - Enlawsem) (Ir. Jawsem) the mose).

Gen. Plu. - 6 pt www, (from power) ordinance; rt. Sul).

149. Bases ending in |-Feminine.

The declension of feminine norms, ending in [19] follows the analogy of musculine norms of the same base; but, in the case of the flux suffix being [2], the weak cases of the singular do not drop the penultium to yowel.

150. אייי) (a virgin), אייטיייט (night)—Fem.

bases:-strong hase, populot ; weak base, populot.

Similature

Simila

வு-champealde lass; strong base, வை; weak base, வு.

ຍາທາງ—unchangeable base (see para. 126). ຍາພາປ່າ—unchangeable base (see para. 126).

Plural. Dual. Singular. שושל תופתמחד men "3(3) Nom. மிவர்விட்டு Son Som നഗർദ്ജന ഉള്ളന നഗർദ്ജന Mague Thetajati etajati Acc. (Gith.) efelog upmaju_ · Instr. وعدودهم ענצטנול Geld. Yt. 1,21 Key Dat. Abl. しての大のり の木のり தவிரிக் கம்காகா Gen. מופ ערנות באת לפרנת Voc.

152. Bases ending in Jup-Masculine.

REMARKS.—The nom. sing. rejects the final and the termination; before the onelitic particle up or gap, u is generally lengthened; as, upupung, upupung, upupungung, upupungung, &c. The acc. sing., the nom. and acc. dual, and the nom. and acc. plu-

I It is also much in the sense of the loc. (Yt. 1, 9, Vend. 1, 45).

¹ Mark _wew Wester. (Vend. 7, 16).

² E.g., козопендино корполу ковт Geld. (Gish 4, 5).

³ An euphonic change of 201+ 80 (see para. 46).

generally lengthen the penultimate vowel. In the instr., dot., abl. and gen. sing., the penultimate — is dropped. The voc. sing. affixes only { at the end. The instr., dat. and abl. plu. insert an explanate { before the termination. The gen. plu. rejects the penultimate vowel. The voc. plu is the same as the nom, plu.

153. שבשיש (an officiating priest)—Masculine.

Three bases. - strong lone, luplus, middle base, luplus, weaker base, ledus.

	Singular,	Plural.
Nom.	Julgan allinis	glmbzni
Acc.	ingdm (30)	jupluj j
Instr.	اسرماس	יו על מעל מולן ניטי
Dat.	ا سال الله	Sugaraly cent
Abl	5mg gmg	לייקיטיונוניל
Gen	استاهالخ	हरू हिटी । इस्ट्रेडिया
Voc.	Julgaul	Surgaulf

154. Other inflected forms, both regular and irregular, of the same base:-

براسان ماه المسامس ومس وروس فروم المناع المنامس والمستمام المناع المنامس والمستمام المناع المنامس والمناع المناسم والمناع وال

Nom. Plu. Zlunganul june Zlungangue Zlund

etjnon? etjnom Mastar: etjom etjom ang: etjnone, muetjmongnanje etjnomj' etjmong' etjnom ang' etjmong' etjmong' etjmong' etjmong'

Acc. Du — njamen ajamen), mjamen jamen).

Acc. Plu — zjamen zjamen zjete (tr. jamen) Ac 10,116.

Acc. Plu — zjamen zjamen zjete (tr. jamen) pose).

Instr. Sing. — mjem — mpunjem Gith.

Dut. Blu - Enstinom frostston (tr. jnoons); engem monnigm

155. The feminine of this base is formed by the addition of the feminine suffix & to the weakest base; e.g., & dan'd, (from the weakest base dan'd); similarly, & dan'd, all follows the paradigm & Compare Sans. The the who gives) mas; The fem.

156. اسلام) (a man, a male)—Masculine.

The base is unchangeable; (see para, 126).

Nom	2
	,
٨٥٥. 'وداسا, وداسا الله عن دام من دا	1
1	
المادد المالية الماريد الماري	}
المال المالية	1
Gen. عن المارية ويدال وسالما ويدال	
נענלנ אינים ביים	
Voc. [] []	1

157. The feminine of half is formed by the addition of the feminine suffix =, before which the penultimate = is lengthened; e, g, = half. It follows the paradigm = half = ha

158. Other inflected forms, both regular and irregular, of the same base:—

Acc. Sing.— 68 mon 68 mon 68 mon mondages without Mon. and Acc. Plu.— Elmon mondages without Moster., Easy 8 for Geld.

Gen. Sing. _ 2) wow Yng. 1, 11.

Gen. Plu.—selwon Yt. 8, 39; selon Yt. 13, 57.
Voc. Plu.—ulwon Vond. 21, 13.

159. Feminine nouns ending in lu lup and lue are very few; as, lunyup (a sister); lucyup (a daughter); lupus (a mother). They are declined like luplus (mas.). Their inflected forms as found in the Avesta texts are given below.

Singular.

Nom. wowe, worship

Acc. ethnome ethnesis

Gen.

Loc. Managers

Singular.

Plural.

Flural.

160. Bases ending in v.

To this class belong nouns ending in the suffices which they qualify; as, which which they qualify they will be the proof they will be the proof they are the proof they are the proof they are the proof they are the are they are the are they are the they are they are they are they are the

¹ Mark Many of the state of the control of the cont

^{*} Also, first Gold. (Yt. 3, 1); first Gold. (Yt. 8, 11).

PRACTICAL GRAMMAR

or THI

AVESTA LANGUAGE,

COMPARED WITH SANSKRIT,
WITH A CHAPTER ON SYNTAX AND
A CHAPTER ON THE GÂTHÂ DIALECT,

KAVASJI EDALJI KANGA,

Head Master, Moolla Feeroz Madressa;

TRANSLATOR OF THE VENDIDAD, THE YACNA, THE VISPERED AND THE KHORDER AVESTA, WITH CHARMATICAL AND CHITICAL NOTES.

Registered under Act XXV. of 1867.

FRINTED AT THE EDUCATION SOCIETY'S PRESS, BYCULLA.

1801

PREFACE

In introducing this work, the first of its kind, to the students of the Avesta language, and others interested in the advancement of the know ledge of the Zoroastrian religion, a few words explanatory of the vast changes that have taken place within the last quarter of a century in the methods of the study of the Avesta language and literatore, and of the scope and object of this Grammar, may not be out of place. So far back as 1862 the late Dr. Hang published "An outline of a Grammar of the Zend Language" in his "Essays on the Sacred Language, Writings and Religion of the Parsis;" and in the following year Ervad Sheheryarji Dadabhai Bharoocha issued in Gujerati "A brief outline of the Zend Grammar compared with Sanskrit." Since that time, i.e., during the last twenty-eight years, changes have taken place in the study of the Avesta language, which may well be said to have revolutionised the study. This is clearly shown by the useful works published by Oriental scholars, both European and Pursee.

The want of a practical and systematic grammar of the Avesta language, adapted to modern requirements, was long and keenly felt by the students of the language. Moreover, Zend and Pehlvi having been lately added by the Bombay University to the list of second languages the M. A. examination, such a grammar has become more than ever precessary.

The systematic and regular study of Avesta and Pehlvi, based on the rules of philology and grammar, was first commenced in Bombay in 1861. Before that period the knowledge of Avesta was confined to a few Dustoors and Ervads, who mainly relied upon Pehlvi translations now extant, which, though good enough as far as they went, were not marked by any critical knowledge of the grammatical forms. The knowledge of grammar among the sacerdotal and other classes was necessarily scant and imperfect. The Gujerati translations of the Vendidad the Yaçan an the Khordeli Avesta, published before 1801, were chiefly based on Pehi translations, and were, in consequence, inexact, and, in several respecobscure and unintelligible—the grammatical forms of words in the or ginal being misunderstood. Such was up to 1861 the state of the Aves study. Since then a great and long-wished-for change has taken ula in the study by the works on the Zor onstrange ligar. To Mr. K. R. want an Oriental scholar of European repute, belongs the honour of has the foundation and zealously worked for the prosecution and de like theat of philological studies in Bombay. Having studied Avesta

113

subs. ; Georgalusov Gelmon (a youth of good thoughts) mas. adj., &c.

DECLENSION OF BAHER ENDING IN COMMAN.

161. Bases ending in whom-Masculine.

Remarks.-The norm sing, changes the final 23" to (20) without adding any termination. The ace, sing., the nom, and acc. plu. lengthen the penultimate vowel. In the instr., dat., abl. and gen. sing, and the gen. plat, e3" is reduced to go (of the suffix being dropped).

162. שושייים (the Creator), שושיים בלש (Knowing)-Masculine.

Three bases. - Strong base, wy wy wy wy wildle base, wyumana, wyume els, of which no inflected form is found; Simpular. Plural.

4	0.00	
Nom	6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6	مام مارساده ک _ر مام مارساده کرم
Acc.	C(50,3(m)) Grad	المنافع على المنافع على المنافع على المنافع على المنافع على المنافع ا
lustr.	و در الماس ا	Y. 58, 6. <u>Mayelof</u> gug Y. 58, 0.
Dict.	からいいりょう	
Ald.	6n6000pn3	******

^{*} Mark - 100 3 those who have performed their accions (Y. 29, 8), 9 is caphomeally inserted (see para, 58).

Plural. Singular. 64 A010 49 Gen.

Voc.

163. Other inflected forms, both regular and irregular, of the same base. Nom. Sing.—נשטלסיף, נשטלסיסיף (וו. איף); נשיוןעשני להווים לא קב להוולחווים להווה להווה להווים לבן (נור אם נס צפה). Acc. Sing.-6(w3(m)), mond, (Geid. 6(w3(m))), nond) Dat. Sing - אנייטיאלשל (דו. משל) . אנייטיאל (דו. (צ) צשין או שנין שין (דנ. ושט); אל ענישטוף (דנ. שש to love) Abl. Sing. __ سوس من الماري (ال على الماري Gen. Plu.—கூரும்புரிய, கோம்ப்பும் (ா. மும்). பிரிவ နေကာင် နေကာါင်စန် (နေကာစ်ချင် Geld. Yt. 13, 155; rt. (e/u/) Voc. Sing. - {wnorb- tongs

164. The feminine of nouns ending in wyars follows the analogy of the base Jup. i. c., it is formed by suffixing 2 to the weakest base; e.g., 2000- (from the weakest base க்றத்த : orig., விறைக்கு); சுகிவை (from the menkest base 20,300 etg., orig., orig., orig.); 2000 ppp (from the

165. एअध्यद माम (the moon)-Masculine. The base is unchangeable (see para. 126).

Singular. ההולותל בהולותל mbalme ime None 5035mg clastme Acc. : Hassme Souther Gen

Charges its base to wysters, in some of its inflectional forms, changes its base to wysters, e.g., note sing. Lysters (Lywodu) with) Yt. 10, 142; dat. sing. I wysters Yt. 7, 1; gen. sing. Mywwysters Yt. 7, 0; voc. sing. wysters Vend. 21,3.

Adjectives ending in water both mas, and fem., c. y., stwarmany stomb (mas.), stwarmany sets (fem.).

166. Bases ending in vin-Neuter.

RUMARES.—The nome and acc. sing. change the final equ to be while the near and acc. plat to a without adding any termination. The party dat. and abl. plus change equal to and the feet plus to be before the termination; semetimes the loc. plus rejects the final eq.

167. ਅਤੁਸ਼ਹਮਾਊ ਰਜ਼ਜ਼ (a word)-Neuter.

The base is unchangeable (see para, 126).

	Singular	Plural.
Non.	न्यभ	dugus dugus
Acc.	Shafe	Embranç
Instr.	าคดาวิทยากุร	الم الالمالي
Dat.	からいっちゃち	Gardler &
Abl.	בותחורות	दीयभी तत्ते
Gen.	Sadata?	ekoninunp
Lec.	בלעומעניני	בותליפונים

168. Other inflected forms, both regular and irregular, of the same base.

Nom. and Acc. Sing. - Zoulf, Zou, Zeel; Zou help; Zou

the throat. Before the enclitic particle who or got, is reduced to mu. e. g., whose who well, &c. In the Gatha dialect, the final is, in several instances, changed to fina, fluty, feel, &c. Mark frances Gold. Y. 43, 8; Mo-frances Nom. and Acc. Plu.—fuplul whose whole work when who was a whose was whose whose whose who who who was a whose was a whose wh

Gen. Plu.— Exploped, Exploped, Exploped, Loc. Sing.— Dunn, Popular, Exploped, Loc. Sing.— Dunn, Popular, Locater, (for Lounnal in desire) Y. 43, 8; — Dunnal Yt. 8, 8; — Will Y. 65, 4; Dunnal Yt. 5, 4; (orig., 1901) by the dropping of or the preceding vowel is lengthened); Dunlar, also Lorselus (Yt. 10, 106; Vend. 19, 3).

דיים אותי ביותן למור ביותן ארותי ביותן ארותי ביותן אותי ביותן איניתר ביותן ביותן

Voc. Sing ._ _ wow | v Y. 28, 4.

169. Bases ending in wy"-Mas. and Fem.

These are mostly adjectives; very few are substantives. They are inflected according to the general rule, except the nom. sing., which changes the final open to {w, sometimes to w, without adding any termination. Comparative adjectives onding in (which changes) form their nom. sing. in {who, c. g., {wholese (mas.), {wholese (ma

	Singular.	Plural.
	mengerma (mishem)	שופניייחלחורים
	แรงจะ ายราพ	בי שר שר מאל אחל הרל הים בי מי
Nom.	(שות) נושות שונים)	formagn-flere
	ישות לעונים שעום ברעונים	Son Jugaly
	6(คริกา)ากา เลา	A THE STREET
1	ostopi-stacensis	Zenzalsbannon
Acc.	(m16,000)	
	efaining efaitman	gening (
- 1	elanini)nan	(mmo)
	פַעניטיטיניטיאָ	A STATE OF THE STA
	רישום לעוני נישים	קלש נינאוף אימושלטוד
Instr	שיון נענ נוייבנים ביים	בושונים אלה האחוזים שום פון ביום ביום ביום ביום ביום ביום ביום ביום
	ר בעופוניוניטא	A Marie 11 Port
Dat.	Mandaningpid	
	mbinnshingien	4.0

Poc.

Share ford for for form formand for formation for fo

(a borough, a family).—Feminine.

The base is unchangeable (see para, 126).

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	Em	308
Acc.	المنظري ولاي والمنطق ولاي	وائد في المعاملة على المعاملة
Instr.	رائيسه والدهد	
Dat.	وايدور	والمعدادري
Abl.	اقاعمام فرادهمهم والمحسود (Gelgr) مواكمهم فراكمهم والمحسود المحسود ال	وله مهدار دونج
Gen.	والمعرف في الماقي	واكمها فراكم فراكم المركبة

Mark (go 2) 16 | -- gen. dual Yt. 13, 127.

³ By the insertion of a before the termination (2) + 3 + 3 + 2).

^{• 3615—}in the sense of the loc. (see Vend. 3, 36. 37. 38).

[،] Also, سېموس Geld. Yt. 5, 6 (base سعولي).

الماد المادة مادا

Voc.

Zes Y. 65, 12.

171. Bases ending in ()", ()"-Neuter.

Those are, in most cases, indeclinable; very few of them have inflected forms, especially in the nom, and acc. sing. and pla., and, sometimes, in the loc. pla.; e. g., the substitution of the loc. pla.; e. g., the substitution of the loc. pla.; e. g., the substitution to the loc. pla.; e. g., the substitution to the loc. pla.; e. g., the substitution to the loc. pla.; e. g., the substitution that the loc. pla.; e. g., the substitution that the loc. pla.; the substitution of the loc. pla.; the loc. pla

172. Some notable inflected forms of nouns:—

| See Seen sing.; -ness nour plu.

2000 mas. (the navel, an offspring, kith)—[welu] Yt. 13, 95; [wp-{vwelu}] Gold. (Yt. 8, 34) non. sing.; G[pwelu] acc. sing.; Zeul voo. sing.; -wp) wedul (Y. 46, 12) loc. plu. hpelul mas. (the navel, an offspring, kith)—G[lwpelul acc. sing.; γυλοξου] abl. sing.; Σλοξου] gen. sing.

பரு அர mas. (a metric foot)—மூற்றிய மூர்ந்து instr.

ace. sing.; - www. (covering, matting) - 405 [] - 401 [] - 401 [] ace. sing.;

לות: . gnis . mon לוענועמען – (להציהוא) . sma לוענועמנוען non. sing. באום לוענועמנוען sinstr. pln.

שוניל שונים משלים ביותו בשונים ביותו ביות

- sing.; ພາຊາກາງ acc. sing.; ພາພາຊາກາງສຸ ພາພາຊາກາງສ instr.

^{&#}x27; Also NGES (see Vend. 6, 29, 31, 34.) - base - 4685.

^{*} Similarly, 62 2 3- 35 (fr. 8 3)-

sing; - ພາງ ງາຢາງຕາມ Westor., - ພາງ ງປະປາມານ Geld. (Y. 57, 29) instr. duni; - ພາຍ ເປັນປາມານ gen. plu.

שם שמעוניט בים nom. and acc. sing.

ຂາມປຸກ mas. (watching, guarding)—ບຸມປຸກ nom. sing.; ເຂັ້ນກົກ acc. sing.; ຊີກກົກ nom. plu.

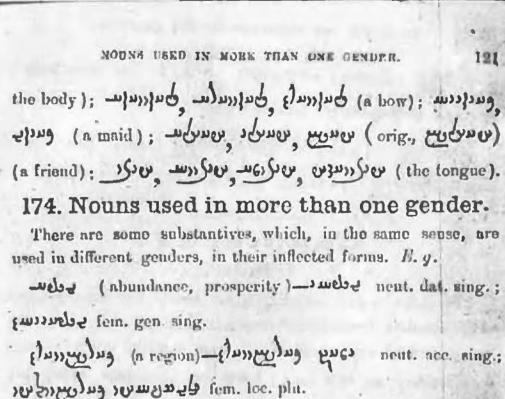
-พายมคุณ (also, Manharan) Ren sing acc sing - อาค

ມມ_{ເພລາຍ} mas. (seeing, watching)—ນມ_{ເພລາຍ} nom. sing.

ງມາວ neut. (the sun)—[ງມາວ ກຸ ມຸທຸງມາວ nom. sing.; ງູບ,

Jane mas. (good in deed) - 408) who nom. sing.

173. Nouns having more than one base without affecting the meaning in their inflected forms.



. mas. ace. sing.; אין אין פאר נישראים להרולה (בולה monutain) בור ליה של היה היה ליה אין אין היה היה ליה אין היה היה ליה אין היה אין היה היה ליה אין היה היה ליה אין היה היה ליה אין היה היה ליה אין היה אין היה

neut, loc. sing.; אינטלער (פוד an offering, nn oblation) אינטטער ווייט אינער אינער

1-12 pend 18emd manight tem ucc. blu.

אמשון (dead matter) בעמשון למצון בפש mas. noin. sing.; בונסצון בפש שמשון בעמשון בעמשון וועמעטי ופוח. noin. sing.

RULES FOR THE FORMATION OF THE FEMININE.

ကျော်မှန နောက်ကျားက မှုမှာ နော်မှန် mus. nom. sing. ;

ကျောင်ကျာက်သန်က် (u cità)— မက်ကျာမျာန်က် neut ken ejuk :

Chapter IV. Gender.

175. Like its sister languages, the Avesta has three genders, wis., masculine, feminine and neuter. As stated before, the gender is, in several cases, ascertained from suffixes, either primary or secondary; as, hop mas.; purp, ho fem.; vyn, vyn), he, the gender is, in several cases, ascertained from suffixes, either primary or secondary; as, hop mas.; purp, ho fem.; vyn, vyn), he, he, the gender is also distinguished by the sex, i.e., substantives indicating the male sex are masculine; as, hope (a son), hope (a father), hope) (a brother), he had a brother), he had a brother), he had a brother), he woman), we have a mother), he woman), we.

Rules for the formation of the feminine.

176. The feminine of consonantal bases, which admit of a feminine, is most commonly formed by the addition of the suffix to the weak base, when their declension shows two bases; nouns with three bases subjoin & for the feminine to the weakest base; e.g., elducou fem., from ducou (weak base of paragraph defiled by the corpse); eldulo fem., fr. euchaul (weak base of weakest base of upondo the maintainer); euchaup fem., fr. bould fem., fr. bould.

· Note. ____ (7 a man) forms its forminine base 2) 417. 178. The feminine base of adjectives ending in _u and of substantives in which admit of a feminine, is for the most part formed by the addition of the feminine suffix -us to the masculine, in other words, by lengthening the final vowel. E. g., - wedway (mas.) strong; fem. שלשלוש. מעלשנה (mas.) besutiful; fem. wheles. _ jecune.) o grandfather; form, _ wouse, _ whole (mas.) an uncle ; fem. هجرداددس &c. But, in several Instances, the feminine base is formed by substituting the feminine suffix र for the final المعروب عن المع रेवी; मुल्लिक मेप (mas.) a ram; fem. रुल्लाल मेपी an ewe; שוניסו בעושושלש (mas.) golden; fem. באנשושלשל. איטשען (Sans. वि a master) forms its feminine by subjoining the word سرادوس or changing it to ट्रेंटिंग्ड (Saus. परनी, परिन); e. g., () المرادوين nom. sing. Vend. 12, 7 (the mistress of the house).

Note.—Sans. परनी is from पानन (the original form of पनि). ਹੈ। ਹੈ। is, though rarely, also used for שענסף; e. g., אולטישט dat. sing. (see Yt. 17, 58).

179. The feminine base of adjectives ending in is generally formed by the addition of the feminine suffix ל to the masenline base; e. g., אינו (mas.) broad; fem. בשל לון (mas.) youthful; fem. באינו (Gield, באינו) אינו (Gield,

180. In the case of some lower classes of animals, the mas. and few. are formed by subjoining "purplu (male) and "plum" (female) respectively to the word denoting the whole class; as, purplu mean (a horse); pluma-lew or mean sense. At (a mare); purplu more) (a he-camel), lower lower lower lower lower lawy (a she-ase) (an ex); pluma, more) (a she-ase)

Chapter Y. Adjectives.

181. The declension of substantives includes, as stated before, that of adjectives. Adjectives may be divided into three classes, ex.—1 Simple, 2 Derivative, 3 Compound.

(1) Simple adjectives are those that come directly from roots and are not derived from substantives; as, שומר, ב'עניטו, מעני, פעניטו, משמר, ב'עניטו, מיי

roots, participles or substantives as the last member of a compound; e. g., முயூர்வு பரைய பரைய வரையில் கே.

شیرین زبان , همان دیده , هنگ آزموده , صرفرا ز Compare Persian شیرین زبان , همان دیده , جنگ آزموده , صرفرا ز همان دیده , قن پرور

183. The crude bases of compound adjectives, the last member of which is a root ending in a consonant, are used in the three genders. E. g.

(ફેર્ક્શિમા) માર્જિફિક્શિયા mas. nom. sing. (Yt. 8, 50). દાવામાણ (દ્વારાય) fem. acc. sing. (Y. 52, 1). (માણ્યુલફ) માલામાં ment, instr. sing. (Yt. 13, 52). ફેર્મિયામાં (ફેર્ક્ડ) mas. gen. sing. (Vend. 7, 27).

Comparison of Adjectives.

184. (a)—By means of the secondary suffices who and wester.

The comparative degree of adjectives is formed by the addition to their masculine base of the suffix who Sans. At (mas. and neut. base; who Sans. At fem. base), the superlative degree by the addition to their masculine base of the suffix

^{*} Compare Sans. गरिंग, गृपण, शृपन (rt. तृष् to engender).

⁺ Compare Sans. it (rt. it to suck).

[‡] Compare Sans. 337 Sax. Oxa., Eng. Ox.

*בשלנף Sans. אף (mas. and neut. base; בשלנף Sans. אין ופים. base); e. g., pos. ופין בשלנים ב

Exception: - שבנטשטושוטי (orig., שבנף + וןששיטי).

Compare Saus. शृचि pure, गृह heavy; compara. श्रुप्तितर, गुरुतर;

Brees of adjectives ending in we mostly substitute & for we before who and week, e.g., pos. washunghous, compara. where for week for we work the form of the form

185. Adjectives, which in their declension show two bases, assume before what and week their weak base; those with three bases assume before what and week their weakest base; c. g., who washing (orig., who pured), weak base there there entry who (orig., weekest base the three puredus, who washest base the puredus, weakest base the partie reduplic perf; rt. of feeth, weakest base the partie of their weakest base the partie of the perfect of the partie of the partie of the perfect of the perf

187. Occasionally, שור החול שנוף are subjoined to substantives; שור החולים ישטר החול ישטר החול לישטר החולים וואף שור החולים ליביים וואף שור החולים ליביים וואף שור החולים ליביים וואף שור החולים ליביים וואף שור החולים שור החולים ליביים וואף החולים שור הח

188. The same terminations (מוב, שלים החול שננף) הרם הואס מחול שננף) הואס מולוגים בא הואס מחול (הואס שלים בא הואס מחול (הואס שלים שלים בא הואס מולוגים בא הואס שלים בא הואס מולוגים בא הואס שלים בא הואס מולוגים בא הואס מול

189. Sometimes, שננף is subjoined to cardinal numerals; e.g., שננף אַ אָבּילָם (Sans. विवातिनम) twentieth; שננף לפעש ה שוחdred times; שננף לאשור (comp. Sans. सहस्वनय) a thousand times; שננף לאשוועשון ten thousand times.

190. (b). - By means of the primary suffixes wyuss and words.

^{*} Sometimes, in the Gatha dislect, westo is used; e. g., westo down Yac. 37, 3.

Many adjectives may optionally form their comparative degree by the addition of the suffix अ3000 Sans. ह्यत्र (mas, and nent, base; २७१७) Sans. इयसी fem. base), and their superlative degree by the addition of the suffix -upw Saus. 13 (mas. and neut. base; -wow Sans. (# fem. base); e. g., compara. கைவரான விவர் விக்காக வாவராக விக்க விக்காக - விக்க படிக்கு விக்கி meto and cosus is this, that whereas and out -uffp are added to the masculine base of the adjective, wyuss and wow are subjoined to the root, from which the adjective has been derived, the vowel of the root being generally gunated, sometimes lengthoned; c. g., wyunnjuga (rt. juga); -[]ug وليدوريدماس ولودوريه) وليديده وروادي); ساموريدماس (دوروياري) وريدماس (rt. Sub); wpw 10270 (rt. @140). Compare Sans. Fara quick; compara. अवीयत ; superl. अपिष्ठ (rt. विष् to move quickly).

191. The following are some special rules for the addition of ugust and அல்ல:—

- (b) The suffixes 2", 2", 2", 2", 2", 2", &c., are dropped, when the remainder of the base thereupon consists of only one syllable; it undergoes no change, except that its final resumes its original form; but when the remainder of the base contains more

^{*} Ved. यंस ; c. ए., यहचस एनुमार्च , fr. वस अपनुष्टि हुन्त्वे

^{*} Dr. Keilhorn's Sanskrit grammar, 3rd Edition, p. 58.

יניענינע is also the compara. of איניענינע holy (see Y. 48, 4).

¹ In -uc(p)ev3"," (Y. 12, 4), the most bereft of good.

194. List of some notable comparatives and superlatives.

Positive. Comparative. Superlative. Knunco Kash zn Guth.] מצאונותנת Sansasan bomertul Luguonlu משא ננחצים bad upu سمدعمس V. 59, 81. 2000 עשעונעמטעלע strong Enlinen دى سررد مى عى בישות בשומש ל יון וושות בשות בשות ב மலும் மத்தம்கவிற்கு of ghty strength חלה הלה הקחותה 日本のいっていり משעננענים ח האת הנות בנו של שחר lummon holy margage Mills wat שמנותנת nacoron when strong meth 37 45 - friendly לוושלנטניטות Sele righteous اسكوميدماس whend little בת שוני הרות · llanis quat פתמננתנים والعداكمات Sien Alndiand ما المال معلى الم לאחלונחצה שהלונהמת one who smites meduno poworful שאטתנותנים La Coonere active していいいいい しょうしん

LIST OF COMPA	RATIVES AND SUPERLATI	ves. 131
Positive.	Comparative.	Superlative.
i aminord frightfal		மும் இவர்க்கிற்கு
long والكوب	No.	ولسهاديدماس
ساروان الس		والعربي والمرادة ماه
A CONTRACTOR OF THE	the de	(mannedar)
wise wise		6 thornam?
untrue وלעצם עם	E Comment	e fact achada
-ugsu; near	לחלבניתנים	ועצפיטיים
Lovely lovely	Chefgula	
healing		מרצע ביי ליי לה להיאה
great }	Snarrane }	عسكوريده المس
Enclombes }		metloznes lombo
addicted to the Yata)		לעטונועמאושה לעטוניועמאושים
Light () Hight		しまないかのよ
רפינטו	Gueronen,	-படுக்கும் த
good }	Y. 50,31 20306	-กะเดงดาลกรุ
פ פלער נעשה מ	नेपर्ध्यक्षत्वारीय sim	طسك ديدم س
adorable elumoncu	makes in a second to	Jamos ce f 2339m
TOTAL FIGURALITY		واسمى دىدەس ا
ל בן בים מינונים	Social Section	واسورور مدماس إ
one who knows	100	مودولي ما المالي الم
nmicema 1	5 mas. nom. (see Y.	31, 2).

L'ouitive. Comparative. Superlative. ן בון של שנוען victorious Enelinens J حادردهما beneficent Y. 50, 1 -4040-1122 מקעלננענים יאוות מסקנ முற்காவார்கள் (دد والمحلومات מפתוננחנים bounteons ן ובלעננענים (دولهاس עלעטאטיטיי ן מונולקטעונה beautiful 1 Emino pubby man conde devoted } Jala Semoson wester Geld, Geld. wespungsuss -ugelis & foul الج دراه و درمه رم gaue active, living س دهماعه Emgrey | well-knowing سدوده سردماعي ていているのでの having good sense ן שונותבושו mergedelm metho Grznina sweet-scented

195. Some adjectives have a double comparative and superlaelucited : (.a. " ender elucited (quipe combate); - formanis meth methy wann methy wanting (youple super.). Compare Saus. पाप (bad), पापावस, पापावस्तर, पापिष्ठ, पापिष्ठतर, पापिष्ठतमः भेष्ठ, भेष्ठनरः

196. Sometimes, especially in particles, and are are substituted for wow and wello for the comparative and the superlative, respectively; as, الكراس (orig., مارسلام from டல்று). பிறவு (fr. பவு). படியல், படியே (fr. பலு). -மட்டோச் (fr. - macane).

197. who (the lengthened form of who) is also added to pronominal bases; as, wow (this of the two) (from who); which of the two? fr. -ug who? which?) Comp. Sans. यतर, यतम (who or which of many); कतर, कतम (which of many?); हतर (other); अन्यतर (one of the two); क्रमर (one of the two) ; एकतम (one of many); ततर, ततम (that one of many).

The forminine bases of whom oneso word who and cutter are, as aforesaid, who wello whow and survi, rospectively.

Chapter VI.-Numerals. Cardinals.

198. The crude forms of the simple cardinals are :-

ń	ו שאניש פיא
	ع ورس 2
	3 3/9 14
	ל (בו מתקחות אל
	इ निम्म्याश वस्त्र

פשייוייים פש

קושוון ששושמין ל

ह निकित्ति महत्व

9 | भाभ नवन

To lunua sur

11 handmillen datette

12 विकाम १ ((यहमत्या ११

13 | अध्याक्रील नयोवसन

אושלופעעון 14 שושלנים ענון

12 mandalommo व स्वरंधरं

אווים הסהליותות פחבתול

17 किंग्सम तितिवितिकिताता ११

אושושום מישר שלח שובופנול

19 |प्रकार्भागाम नवदरान्

20 क्ष्याम कि विश्वास

अ० ध्यारी के प्रमान् विश्वात्

10 नार्वा होमार् क्रमण नत्ता-

१० निर्मात्रमाध्याती वशास्त्र

हा निर्मातानित वह

70 अव्याप्तिक सप्तांत

80 गिरामिकतिम भश्मान

१०० भाषाना नवति

הוף מנוסוב 100

1,000 m 3 m Suga BEA

. بيرر (سيرداد/ع 10,000 .

myriade.

Note.—In Sanskrit, there are words for higher numbers than 10,000; as, सभ, one hundred thousand; प्राच, one million; कारि, ten millions; अर्थ, one hundred millions, महार्थ्य, one thousand millions; पद, ten thousand millions, &c.

199. It will be seen from the above, that the numerals from 'eleven' to 'nineteen' are formed by compounding the first nine from which to 'nineteen' are formed by compounding the first nine from which to 'nineteen' are formed by compounding the first nine from which there is a compound of the inserts of the compounds, however, how and luxual reject their final nasul.

In enumeration, contrary to the English system, the lower number is first expressed, and then, in regular order, the higher one, with the particle per generally at the end of each numeral; e. g., someone property five and seventy 75;

בייטון בייטון בייטון בייטון בייטון בייטון בייטון בייטון אייטון אייטון בייטון עטערען אייטון עטערען אייטון עטערען (Vend. 23, 2).
i. e., nine plus ninety plus nine hundred plus nine thousand plus ninety thousand=99,999.

Inflected forms of the Cardinals as found in the Avestaic writings:-

201. באים (two) is declined only in the dual; in some of its inflected forms it drops its initial consonant. באים האים וואס היינטן, באים אים האים וואס ווינטן אינטן, אינטן אי

202. າ ປ (three) is declined only in the planal. ຈາກພາປອດ ພາດສາກາງປ mos. nom.; ຈາກພາປອ fem. nom.; ຈາກພາປອ mas. nec. ຈາກພາບາດ fem. acc.; ພາງພາດ ຈາງພາດ nec.; ຈາກາງປ dat.; ເຂົ້າກາງດີ ເຂົ້າກາງດີ Ben.; ເຮົາກົດຄົດ ເຮົາກາງດີ Gen. Ben. 203. ຄາດຄຸດຄຸດ (four) is declined only in the blural. ຈາກຄຸດຄຸດ ພາດສາງຄຸດຄຸດ ເຄົາຄຸດຄຸດ ພາງພາດຄຸດຄຸດ (Vend. 19, 22) ຄອດ.

) β μρ (four) is always used as the first member of a compound; as, ω) ρυυ ελδυρ, ως μου μου λουρ, &c.

^{*} יוניענטן: is also used in the sense of ' nine '; as, יוניענטן: acc. dual (twice nine) see Vend. 14, 17.

204. The cardinals | up wull (five), wungow (six), |upguer (seven), Jupyon (eight), Jupyol (nine) and Junua (ten) have one form only for the three genders; e. g., سامكى nom. and acc.; செர்வில்காவ gen. plu.—ஆய்றமும் nom. and acc. __upyuev nom. and acc. __upyu nom. and acc. ______ nom. and acc.; செய்யை gen. plu.____ மற்ற மான். and acc.; Cklunug gen. plu.

205. _____ (twelve) псс. _____ பற்றும் (fisteen) псс. — שושלשענן (twenty) שלנמא ב (thirty) מכב. _ שולשענלשע (twenty) בל בעונקנ 6(10 (forty) nom. and nec. -6(0000 mpyung (fifty) nom. and acc.; படியு நியக்கிக்கள் Mestor, படிக்கு நியக்கிக்கள் Geld. instr. plu.—சேடியற்கும் (mixty) aco.—செடும் வடும் (seventy) கம்.—சேடுப்படும் (oighty) கட்ட.—செடுப்பி (pinety) கட்ட; שנינים (a hundred) nom. and acc. sing.; אניטא מענקש fem. acc. du.; בענקא nom. and acc. plu.; Wimona ace. plu.; Wimona instr. plu.—68/31 Suen (a thousand) nom. and acc.; swig dat. sing.; woo, 9 acc. plu.; 2)30 suc mas. acc. (Yt. 3, 10); 40 mly su suc instr. plu.—ניטעוועלשנ (ten thousand) acc ; מנאנועלשנ dat.; אניאנישן acc. plu.; אייטעניין mas. acc. plu. (Yt. 3, 10); ມທາດາງເງການຕາງ Wester., ມທາດຈາງເງການຕາງ Geld. instr. plu. Mark Warny Wester., Junyou Geld. nom. (Yt. 13, 64).

Ordinals.

206. The ordinals, except the equivalent of 'the first,' are generally derived from the cardinals, as will be seen from the following list :-

שואנונושא פחמות ון החקינונות מצופים.

·3 —) (fein. m—) 表前年

שיל מק כל ננע מק כל נוע ז (fem. -) चतुर्थ, तुरीय, नुवे.

5 madrie पर्वन.

ל שווף של של (fein. בווף של של Wester. Vend. 14, 10) qg.

האחה שעפטשפים דותה.

8 नार्श्विम् म्यून

१ महम्म भिर्म मन्म.

10 नाह्य हमाम

13 न्यान्ता.

וא בששטולטעף קקונות. 14

A A San Thurs אושיאחה התבנות , 15

16 नामान-मितानिक वाहरा.

ושרוש שעופטיף פעמע 17

13 mandnonen statet.

10 - मध्य न्यामा नवन्ता.

20 महिल्म् भ्रम्थितिश or विश्वतित्तन.

30 न्याना कितान विद्यालया

3 Mark ______ (having seven divisions); e. g., ekinginbana eaest ibina (AF 18 59).

• 12. g., cest) un cennand mund mund after her fifteenth year (Vend. 14, 15).

¹ Besides मयम, अपिन and ातिन are also used in Sanskrit.

² Also, — (=आ + वितीय) see Wester. Vend. 10, 3, note, in the Gathas, שנןנסננע 3 (Y. 45, 1).

207. Multiplicatives.

程を できたい では では once.

twice, twofold.

twice, twofold.

twice, twofold.

せいっしょうしゃ とというしか に対:

thrico, throofold.

times.

wish times. Comp. Sans. 可は

or quy (in six ways).

times (Vend. 8, 16).

twentyfold.

שוווו לשושתפנים לחקשתונים

εωσιδυανίδ thirtyfold.

εωσιδυανείνουδαν fortyfold.

εωσιδυανηνων εixtyfold.

εωνιδιαφείνου seventyfold.

εωνιδιαφείνου eightyfold.

εωνισιανική πίποτyfold.

εωνισιανική πίποτyfold.

το μίπου (for - μίπου π hundredfold.

αυνικίν (for - μίπου π hundredfold.

επική π thousandfold.

το μίπου (for - μίπου π hundredfold.

επική π thousandfold.

203. Sometimes, multiplicatives are formed by affixing weep (the sign of the superlative) to, or patting the particle shad or some after, the cardinals; s. g., wound before a hundred times a hundred: who we before how or subjustice times a hundred: housand times a thousand; busyous a hundred who be been a thousand times a thousand; times ten thousand.*

209. Fractionals.

Chapter VII.

Pronouns, Pronominal Adjectives, and their Declension.

210. PERSONAL PRONOUNS-FIRST PERSON.

Elm , ell n sikit

Singular.

Plural.

Acc. { 6,6 (Y. 53,-4).

عطر درسال المراب عنه المراب عنه المراب عنه المرابع ال

Gen. - whe had

(1, 引: -四) (Y.45,2)

Hens onenn 51

Note.—The declension of this pronoun is the same in all the three genders.

- In the Gatha dialect.
- 2 [-w] Wester., w] Geld. Yt. 15, 32.
- a Rarely ; க. ஏ., දேடுவ்ப்பய ஜய்டு දேநயல்பட அதியத் grant us that boon, Yt. 10, 83. Mark அம்மை Y. 47, 1. 8.
 - Geldner, Roth and Bartholomae, Yac. 44, 15.
- ישר אונגל ליין (Vend. 2, 1) other than me, except me. Comp. ציין אין ער ליין ווענל אין ווענל ליין (Vend. 2, 2).
 - Prof. Justi (Vond. 13, 8). 2000 Y. 44, 18. [lekte, p. 109.
 Pide Chr. Barth clomae's Handbuch der Altiranischen Dun-

^{*} Mark _ Wester. (Vend. 5, 19).

211. Personal Pronouns-Second Person.

Noc. 10, elub

Note.—The decleusion of this pronoun is the same in all the three genders.

212. Third Person-Masculine - 70 7

אנות אינון איין אינון אינון

s Very seldom; s. g., שוש בשש באפן שפש באפן שפש בענישל שטע מיסען לפנישל שטע בענישל איטע איטע שטע בענישל לפנישל איטע מיסען לפנישל לפנישל לפנישל איטע מיסען לפנישל ל

Also used as the last member of a compound; a. g., so pure the good king (be) Thou over us (see Yac. 41, 2); 70° - CX (Wester.), 70° CX (Geld.) whom Thou (Y. 46, 14); 6×05-{2009 who to thee (Y. 9, 3. 6. 9. 12).

² In the Gatha dialect.

Sometimes repeated to express emphasis; e.g., word to Theo, to Thee (see Y. 30, 1).

[·] Chiefly used in the Gatha dialect.

Mark fo in for [mu6] Wester. (see Nirang-Atash, 1).

⁶ Prof. Justi: (see Afrin Paighambar Zartusht, para: 0).

⁷ Mark 68340)1000 (of you two) gen. dual (Fragment 6, 1).

ا Mark سال کو Wester. (Vend. 8, 41); سال Yt. 8, 35.

[&]quot; Mostly used in the Gatha dialect; -- Worl- w Geld. Y. 58, 4. He (is) the Father.

³ In the Gatha dialect.

⁴ See Hidokht Nosk, para. 17.

⁵ See Ync. 57, 29; Ync. 9, 22.

⁶ See Vend. 19, 12; Vend. 8, 10.

Note.—Mark (wo (Yt. 8, 22; Yt. 13, 78) nom. du.; wo (Y. 51, 2) acc. du.

213. Third Person-Neuter 2" मन्.

Singular.

Plural.

Nom. Sub:

- प्रान

Vcc. Enlo 444 6, 6860

ै-ए-ए, न्मिल सानि

The remaining cases are like the masculine (-up)

214. Third Person-Feminine -wo an.

Singular.

Plural

Nom. '೨೦೦ ಕ್ಟ್, '೨೮೮

יווה משון שנים אוו:

Ace. ६५०, ६२४

הלינים ביים בוי. בורים ליונים ליונים

Dat. Nov, 120 Gath.

Gen. WO (Yt. 17, 21).

- * Rarely; e.g., 68000 200- () 2000 ... sul upo 680 (Yt. 6, 5).
- ³ In some rare instances; see Yaç. 55, 4.
- that Druj Nagus fades away (see Vend. 9, 46).
- 5 Also used in compound forms; e. g., {\ \rightarrow \text{Geld. Yaq. 32.}}
 2; \{\rightarrow \rightarrow \text{Geld. Yaq. 48, 6.}}
- for In the Gatha dialect (see Yaç. 31, 10); we is also used in the sense of acc. du. (see Yaç. 30, 3; Yaç. 44, 18).
 - 7 Sometimes in the common gender (see Vend. 12, 12).

Demonstrative Pronouns.

215. CRUDE FORM - POW- QH-MASCULINE.

Singular. 4

Plural.

.

¿ fan non da:

प्राथित क्ष

Acc.

६६७०० मतम्

भारत कार्यान् ।

Instr.

Nora.

मिक् प्राथी

एतः

Dat. அம்வெல்லை रितहमें

एसे-यः

· Abl. धूमक्रिमिश्रम वृतस्थात

ग्त-यः

Gen. Noundon वसस्य

६५५०००००० एतेवार

Loc. अध्याष्ट्रिय एतां स्व

मार्भिक तिर्मिति तिर्मिता

Note. _ { wsp pour gen. du. (see Vend. 13, 41).

Demonstrative Pronouns.

216. CRUDE FORM QUONU QUIQ-NEUTER.

Singular.

Plural.

Nom.

Acc.

Endon duit

— १००० एतानि र

Enchon aud

Folomokon -nokon dullu Folomokon

The rest of the cases are like the masculine (- uppu).

Vend. 3, 26; Vend. 15, 15, 16).

^{*} See Yac. 71, 11; Yac. 8, 11. 13; Vend. 9, 39.

³ Rarely; e. y., cepung espoyu; estual espoyu

Vond. 2, 39; Vond. 3, 19; Vend 7, 18).

Demonstrative Pronouns.

217. CRUED FORM - шою фат-Геміліке.

Plural. Singular. ענאן טריות Embokon Nom. ודיוו מאו שיות शाम्य प्रभाग 8 % 6 Mm. पंचार्च Acc. ווצדים מפאוטתננת Instr. Emman nokon e*あるらんかり व्यस्याः (कारामकारिक Gen. **एतासाम्** hibnemmanbkn

Demonstrative Pronouns.

218. CRUDE FORMS __ __ MASCULINE.

It should be noted that some of the inflected forms of these pronouns are derived from while others, from while others, from

	Singular.	· Plural.
Nom.	GOD, दीग्गम भवम्	₩6, 4,4
Acc.	६६६० इमम्	े स्ट्रे इसान्
Instr.	म्म्]म अनेन	יולט הלשנית החארונית
Dat.	ுயலும் வு ழி	הואות בים הואות לישו
∆bl.	प्रमहरूम अस्मन्) धूमहरूम	יושים מאלו ניכל
Gen.	Monn' mison Heal	

[&]quot; Mark 6(2) 015 6(0)0" (Vend. 5, 13. 14).

Singular.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

1.00.

Note. -- u63 acc. du. (Prof. Justi, Visp. 11, 2); ¿wiss gen. du. (Vend. 4, 48; Vend. 13, 41).

Demonstrative Pronouns.

219. CRUDE FORMS Q1, QUG1-NEUTER.

Nom. by be puer bu mer mer mer mer

The rest of the cases are like the mascaline (- - - - - -).

Demonstrative Pronouns.

220. CRUDE FORMS - FEMININE.

Singular. Plaral. fafmer fme, kat: Nom-६२ हमम ६६६ रमाम Emes Lall: Acc. الدفاع سددس مردس with miles Instr. של נול חל נוחורטח מנטשטא שנטששני . Data היווש תר ננחתטוא अध्येष्ट तत्त्राराण

ין איבן is also used as an enclitic at the end of certain particles, in order to give them an emphatic meaning, איל איבן, איבי

Compare & with the English neut. pronoun It, Lat. Id.

- 2 Especially in the Gatha dialect.
- s See Yac. 31, 22; 120-2 (Geld.) These to Thee (Yac. 34, 2).
- Mark 1000; c. g., 100 25 100 for this family (Y. 68, 14).

1

² In the Gatha dialect. ³ See Yac. 57, 3; Yt. 11, 8.

147

Plural. Singular. (ac promed ענצוטננעננטוע Abl. Enongin . מוצאטוולמל - מוצאחות There acredandra ek alem Geu. Emongn , Mann आसाम न्।।एम आव K. Shara Loc. ರ್ಯ (Gath.)

Note. - و (Cath.) noin. and acc. da. (Prof. Justi); ساردس instr. da.

Demonstrative Pronouns.

221. CRUDE FORM -WIND MASCULINE Comp. Per. , 1.

Singular.

Plural

の大いでないいか

מונענ שיפתאקשים

Demonstrative Pronouns.

222. Church Forms Emilia, 63u-Neuter.

Singular.

Planal

Non.

הקש לחנות

בונטן

The rest of the cases are like the masculine (-un).

Demonstrative Pronouns.

223. CRUDE FORM -WND - FEMININE. Singular.

Plural.

Abl. Embassing

224. Besides these (eiz., שמון בין, בין, אורטים בין, בין, אורטים להודים למוח להודים למוח בין, בין, אורטים להודים למוח להודים לה

225. CRODE FORM -MY 7 - MASCULINE.

Mom. Singular. Singular. Singular. Singular. Showing and mondom singular. Singular. Singular. Singular. Singular.

E. g.,... אינים אורים אורי

3 Also used in compound forms : e. u. {]-{10 Geld. Y. 29, 8.

F33.

Plural. Simpelur. Acc. الله والمرسدوكة lastr. וביוני פאתראנו נול hite Shand auf Dat. שונישורן נועמושי Smennin טאינטאט ננל Abl. र्महराम् अस्माम् यभ्यः טינאלי שטיל יטינאיפא שתאנייניניש の本でろろって Gieu. ביזני שישושונות यपाम्

ליך איט Geld. Y. 29, 7; Y. 44, 2; צְל-רְאָט בּפּוֹל. Y. 44, 19; מעפטי-שו-צייט Geld. Yt. 13, 18.

As the first member of a compound when followed by ρ or Θ; a.g., μρο-ξωμμο, μυσο-ξωμμο, μυσο-ξωμμο, μυσο-ξωμμο, (also μρο-λημο Geld. Yt. 4, 1); εξρο-ωμμο. Observe that the last tour forms are found in the Gatha dialect only. Sometimes, though very rarely, ξωμμο is used separately by itself, (see Yt. 19, 87).

- * Mark >20->240 Geld. (Yag., 43, 14), who thy (lit.).
- o In the Gatha dialect.
- 7 Also 7000 Hero Geld. whom Thou (see Yac. 40, 14).
- 8 Rarely; c. g., പ്രായ്യം വ്രൂപ്പിച്ച വാന സായിയപ്പിച്ച പറ്റവരെ (Yt. 5, 5).
 - o Mark www Ye. Ja, 61.

Singular.

১৫৩০০ বিষৰ্
১৮০৮৬ বিষৰ্
১৮০৮৬
ইবু

Note 1.— พาง च้า nom. du. (Y. 10, 3); えんか- พาง Geld. (which are) nom. du. Yt. 13, 12. Mark วิวาง Geld., วิวาง Wester., nom. du. (Yt. 1, 25); เพราะ มาง चर्चा gen. du. Vend. 18, 0.

Note 2. – ਮਾਰ derives – ਮਾਰਮਾਰ Sans. ਬਜ਼ਬ whoever of the two.

Relative Pronouns.

228. CRUDE FORM משך אפטדב .

The rest of the cases are like the masculine (-170).

Relative Pronouns.

227. CRUDE FORM - TO TI-FEMININE.

Singular.

Plural.

Nom. — শুশু বা — শুগুলুক্ত, শুলুক্ত বা:

Acc. ধুশু বাব্ — শুগুলুক্ত, শুলুক্ত বা:

Instr. — শুগু

- 1 Only in a few instances; a. g., Vend. 5, 22. 23. 24. 25.
- ישנעטקע בעעעמקע (see Yt. 15, 43).
- s Sometimes; see Vend. 4, 45; Yt. 19, 82; Y. 65, 5; Yt. 8,
- 4 Mark 1270 fem. nom. plu. Yt. 5, 34; Yt. 15, 24; 1270 fem. nec. plu. Yt. 15, 39.

Singular,

Plucal.

Dat.

हैभ्भा मान्य

אווו. שפשטעעשטיי

Gen (धण्य प्रभूष यायाः

६५७३६मभ बासान

माम अपन्तरात

Interrogative Pronouns.

228. Chode Forms - γο - MASCULINE.

אינאר אינארטר לא אינארטיר לא

ر به Vend, 10, 3.

उरे9 के

Acc. 619, 619, 610, 640 #14.

७५१ कान

Instr. وساس وساس कान

الله وسدريد

Dat. swewug Rik

ביין שניאנו ננבל ביים

प्राप्त हैमारिकाने अध्याप

Gen. Landend Manager Real Reserved Rese

Loc.

अध्याभे किसन

[Iwo ?

Note. __ glerives __ Jupous Sans. at who or which of the

Interrogative Pronouns.

229. CECDE FORMS 270, 209-NEUTER.

Singular.

Plural.

Nom. 22p

March

Acc.

The rest of the cases are like the masculine (שן ב , בע).

Interrogative Pronouns.

230. CRUDE FORM - T - FEMININE.

[Geld.

Nom. Sing. -w) Ti in compound forms, 2 20. wy, 2 206. wg

Acc. Sing. - 6 2 этн. Mark Смэ Geld. Y. 46, 1.

Dat. Sing.— בעישנישו אולם מדים.

[44, 12.

Abl. Sing.—გალდელოაატ Wester., გოლეოაატ Geld. Y.
Indefinite Pronouns.

¹ Also, worky, though rarely; e g., Yt. 5, 4.

² In the Gutha dialect.

³ As the first member of a compound when followed by φ or 6; e.g., 6κυ/6-{nuy; {ν_nuy} (Gath.). Mark ψηνης (Yuç. 44, 3.4.5), what man?

¹ E. g., supla) ... france (Vend. 2, 39), what lights.

Reflexive Pronouns.

233. Caude Forms will, which, white of tone's own)-Mas. Singular. Plural.

Nom. Zno Zno je

אווונים, יושעריים אוווים אווים אווי

Dat. אינישינילרניה Dat.

Gen. Minnen ienam ikanam ikanam

Note ____ instr. du. (Vend. 6, 16).

Reflexive Pronouns-Neuter.

234. The nom. and acc. neuter forms of these pronouns are not met with. The rest of the cases (from the instr. to the loc.) are like the masculine (שעונש שניים).

Reflexive Pronouns.

Acc. Sing. - Gener Gener; Gano Yt. 1, 5.

235. From _up (one's own) we meet with its derivatives_

(מ) אין אין אין אין אין the inflected forms of which as found in the secred writings are these:—

(b) Boum Sans. First (adv.) by one's own self, of one's self.

(c) -wildum (Wester.). -william (Geld.) of one's self.

236. Possessive Pronouns.—First Person.

Special base for the singular, -u6, -u6 my, mine.

Nom. 16 mas.; -w6 fom.; o. g., -w,)), 16 my soul Y. 20, 5;

Dut. smemme finding mishing, and smemme

الروس Yaç. 46, 11. المروس Yaç. 46, 11.

Y. 45, 9.

my body Y. U. 27.

тымпе евы Д. 14, 12; тозрото выпытье од та традот. Д. 11, 10:

Nom. Ph. ______ purpose of the males who are mine Vend. No. 31.

ארנו און ארנון און לפגדיין שון שון לפגדיין שון לפגדיין שון שון לפגדיין שון לפגדייין שון לפגדיין שון לפגדיין שון לפגדיין שון לפגדיין שון שון לפגדיין שון שון שון שון לפגדיין שון שון שון לפגדיין שון שון שון שון ש

237. Possessive Pronouns-First Person.

Stectal from the themal, σερνή συσφού στε, στες.

Acc.—περνή περιέ σχερικών, σ. g., περνή ξωβηξήνη

our rejoicers Y. 10, 3; πουθήνει περιέ our questions Y. 43,

10; εχερικώνη σχερικώνη στι docks and men

Nom.—619 ш60 п попт.; с. д., "-ч64 (19 ш60 п пашея Yt. 1, 3.

Possessive Pronouns-Second Person.

238. SPECIAL BASE FOR THE SINGULAR, JUST THY, THINE.

Instr.—wood; e. g., wording wood by Thine own mind Y. 31, 11. [fire-Y. 48, 9,

Abl. - amenuse; o. g., whom smeasured for Thy Abl. - amenused; o. g., amenused from Thy love or will Y. 47, 5.

Gon.— wisonorg mas. and neat., Emisonorg fem., e. g., blom method misonorg Thy fire's flame Y. 43, 4; wizeron this floriness Y. 48, 8.

Loc. - 3600 000 c.g., 10 200 000 in Thy love
Y. 33, 10; 2001 2600 000 in Thy gence Y. 41, 4.

Nom. Plu.— Loss mas.; word nent.; e.g., Lups Loss more more Thy praisers Y. 41, 5; who word word Thy Sovereign Power Y. 51, 4.

Acc. Plu.—wild root.; r. y., which wild The blessings Loc.—wild fem.; e. g., joundhouse jounds in The regions Y. 43, 7.

Possessive Pronouns-Second Person.

239. Special base por the plubal, அம்முற்ற, அம்முல், மும்ல், மும்ல் your, yours.

Ace essme mosto esono come mus. expuence Tour poor

^{*} Mark that week is used both in the singular and the plural number; e.g., week! Lyoung Jeweln sing. Vend. 19, 20, week! we wormed plu. (invoke these names of mine) Yt. 15, 49.

man Y. 34, 5. 6ξ μφ 6ξημερούν Your choice Y. 46, 18; 6τρωγριου 6χημερούν Your sacred wisdom Y. 34, 14.

Sovereign Power Y. 34, 15.

Dat. ביששונה אוווים ביש אוווים אוווים אווים אוו

240. Pronominal Adjectives.

is inflected in the dual number.

241. Inflected Forms of these pronominal adjectives as found in the sacred writings :-

בענלנוע (Y. 58, 6) mas, nec. pln.; בענלנוער הפתול הפתול (Y. 58, 6) mas, nec. pln.; בענלנוער הפתול הפת

nce, sing.; Manaham lem. nome sing.; effend, effend (Gith.) neut. nce, sing.; Manaham neut. gen. sing.; manaham fem. gen. sing. wordend fem. gen. sing. wordend fem. gen. wing.; Menahamam Mester., பார்கிற mas. det.; திரி mas. loc.

242. سادس (other, another)-Masculine.

Singular. מוננות מוננואו neleck nleck, Noni. (Yt. 5, 69) eston eston מלננות מוננות Acc. Gestu (Gath.) の光いり (GAth.) ىرإددىي ساددسدى Instr. חלננתואנינול mennas jn Dat. Incherna nheend Abl. חלונת הלון נול ומונושא פא הההוחוזוח מננטמטא Gen. (643) Vend. 2, 29.

243. سارادس -Neuter.

Singular.

Nom.

Plural.

Pom.

Pome pushu

Acc. Phonemialu pushu

Acc. Phonemialu pushu

Plural.

Phone

P

Feminine-الاسـ - Feminine

Singular.

Acc. 6423/n

Gen.

Plural.

Phonemall, (mail)

Phonemall, (mail)

Phonemall, (mail)

[،] كارد كاسير (٢, 9, 10) the one, .. the other.

E. g., — ကောနကော် မြာနိုင်က — ကောနကောက မာဂတနကေးပါ။ ၁၀နာနေးလ Vend. 1, 21.

ין בין און און (see Yt 13, 73).

[&]quot; Sometimes, שונישוטה פי פיין פיים ארנישוטה פיים און יישורים ביים און יישורים ביים און יישורים ביים און יישורים

[›] E. g., ckludmo · ckhokonila V. 19, 5.

159

245. مولي (all, every)—Masculine.

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	fewels	عَلَى الله الله الله الله الله الله الله الل
Acc.	e{67 m = 7 = 7	مأكم المستمامة والمدوما
Tieste,	عاج دد و س	سى س
Pat.	وكودوسه	الله من المن المن المن المن المن المن المن ا
Abl.		ر کیاب کی میں اور درنے ا (۱۹۱۱) کی میں میں اور درنے ا
Gen,	Monnana	{ extendinent?
Loe.	و پار دو دوسد	ماريروس بريس بر ماريد و سريروس بريس بريس بريس بريس بريس بريس بريس بري
Voc.		№2326 Y. 1, 22.

246. سوسيل-Neuter.

Singular.

Plural.

Nom. Green

وإيددوس

ארש קר מהוש קר מהושנת החושנת שונשנתר שונאלשניי האוחנת

Other forms of the same case are ယလုပ္ပပ္သည္သည့် (၅၈၁-၂၆, ကျောင့္မေန) မေျာ့သည့် (၂၈၈) မေျာ့သည့် (၂၈၈) မေျာ့သည့် (၂၈၈) မေျာ့သည့် (၂၈၈) (၂၈၈) မေျာ့သည် (၂၈၈) မေျာ့သည် (၂၈၈)

UF The rest of the cases are like the masculine.

247. -- -- Eeminine.

المعدد المسالات المس

Note.—The inflected forms of these adjectives, as given below, are such as are actually mot with in the sacred writings.

249. אונאשטון (strong base), אונאשטול (weak base), the One like Thee; אונאשטול nom. sing. Y. 44, 1. Comp. Sans.

. Mark (שלשתם ... ששלש 'Y. 71, 6.

[·] Also, woward (though rarely). E. g.,

[·] Rarely; c. g., [wenny [wenze Yt. 10, 34.

[ே] Seldom; e. g., — மிஜ்ப்ப முற்று மூ Y. 57, 17;

250. Εμηνως μος εμηνως μου (weak base), of such as you, of men like you; έρνηνως μου gen. sing.; - ως μο μος εμγουν, εμγουνως μου gen. plu.; γαννως μου (original to the plus be. plu.)

251. Εχωνν (strong base), εννν (weak base), εγουνν (fem. base), so much, this much; εωνν mas. nom. sing.; γοννν fem. nom. sing.; εγννν nent. nom. and nec. sing.; εξοχωννν, εξοχωτωνν mas. nec. sing.; ωρυννν mas. instr. sing.; εννννν mas. abl. phr.

252 Expussion (strong base), Eximin (weak base), Homisons (fem. base), so much, this much; homisons fem. nom. sing.; Emission neut. nom. and acc. sing.; -usion of the mas. acc. sing.; -usion of the mas.

253 פְאָשְּשׁיִאשְּעְאָט (str. b.), פְשְאָאיים (w. b.), בעסאָט (fem. base), so much, this much; פעואים איים וויים הפווע המונים (fem. base), so much, this much; פעואים איים וויים המונים וויים איים וויים וויים וויים איים וויים וויים וויים איים וויים וויי

255. צישטאויט (str. h.), צישאיטישט (m. b.), ביסישאיטישט (fetu. base), as much as; יסישאיטישט fem. nom. sing.; צישאיטישט הפוול. מוזא. מוזא. יישאר הוא מוזא. יישאר הוא הוא מוזא.

Note.— value also means "as long as, whenever" (see Vend. 6, 31. 34; Vend. 14, 11. 12; Vend. 15, 45).

256. ਬੁਝਾਮਾ (str. b.), ਬਾਮਾ (w. b.) how much; ਬਾਸਾ mas. nom. sing. (in what capacity, what was his position) Y. 19, 20; Y. 20, 4; દિભામામ mas. acc. sing.; ਬਾਮਾ neut. nom. and acc. sing.; રિભામામ nom. plu. Comp. Par. માન

Note. - שלשיווף = orig., שלשווי + יף.

CHAPTER VIII.-THE VERB.

257. The crude forms of the verbs are either primitive or derivative. The primitive forms are the roots, which require some change or addition before the inflectional terminations can be affixed. The derivative verbs are the Frequentative or Intensive, the Desiderative, the Denominative and the Causal.

258. Verbs have three numbers: singular, dust and plural; and in each number three persons: first, second and third. The dual number denotes, as it does in declension, 'two'; its forms are rare. The terminations which denote the persons in the different numbers are called personal terminations.

259. Primitive roots are conjugated in three voices, eiz. - .

(a) In the Parasmaipada, i.e., 'active voice' (literally 'voice or step for another').

(b) In the Atmanepada, i.e., 'reflective voice' (literally 'voice or step for one's self').

(c) In the Passive voice.*

260. The Parasmaipada implies that the action of the verb tends to a person or thing other than the agent (objective). The Atmanepada expresses that the action of the verb is confined to the agent (subjective). In other words, "the Parasmaipada may be said to be used, when the fruit or consequence of the action expressed by the verb accrues to a person or thing other than the agent; whereas the Atmanepada is employed when the fruit or consequence of the action expressed by the

^{*}Comp. Dr. Kielhorn's Sanskrit Grammar, 3rd Ed., p. 78

verb accrues to the agent; "e. g., rt. νελευ to ask; νονννελευ (Parasumi.) he asks (for somebody else); νονννελευ (Atmane.) he asks (for himself); νον βελε (Parasumi.) do thou (for some body else); -νοννοελευ (Atmane.) do thou (for thyself).

This rule is, however, by no means universally valid, and the right use of the two padas (ciz., Parasmai, and Atmane.) can only be learnt by a long and careful study of the Avesta literature.

261. Many roots throughout all tenses and moods are conjugated both in the Parasmarpada and in the Atmanepada; some only in the Parasmarpada; others again in the Atmanepada.

"The Parasmaipada and Atmanepada are formally distinguished by two sets of personal terminations, one of which is added in the Parasmaipada, whereas the other set is always added in the Atmanepada."*

.262. The conjugation of the verb comprises eight forms, partly tenses and partly moods. These are the present (including the present subjunctive), the imperfect (including the imperfect subjunctive), the imperative, the potential, the future, the perfect, the norist, and the precative or benedictive. Of these, the first four, ris., the present, the imperfect, the imperative and the potential are called conjugational tenses and moods, or, according to Dr. Kielhorn, special tenses, because the personal terminations of these four forms are very seldom attached directly to the crude form of a primitive root. In most cases they are added to special inflective bases derived from the root. While the last four, viz., the lature, the perfect, the novist and the preentive are called non-conjugational, or, according to Dr. Kielhorn, general tenses, because their base is formed according to one general rule for all verbs of whatever conjugation; in other words, all verbs of whatever class in these tenses are, as it were, of one common conjugation.

Observation.—In the future, the perfect, the norist and the precative, the formation of the passive voice is generally the same

as that of the Atmanepada or reflective voice, while in the first four tenses and moods, the formation of the Atmanepada differs from that of the passive, as will be seen hereafter.

Ten Classes of Conjugation.

263. Before the personal terminations are affixed to roots, "an inflective special base must be formed out of the root. Ten different rules are, therefore, propounded for forming verbal bases out of roots in the first four tenses and moods. All verbs are, for this reason, arranged under ten classes, as they follow one or the other of these rules. In the non-conjugational tenses there is only one general rule for forming the base."*

Formation of the Special Base in the Ten Classes.

264. Special base of roots of the First Class.—Change the vowel of the root to its game equivalent before every termination of the four tenses and moods, and affix —; e.g., rt. ()(), unchangeable special base and property of the special base and property.

The special base of roots of the First Class.—Change the vowel of the root to its game equivalent before every termination of the four tenses and moods, and affix —; e.g., rt. ()(), unchangeable special base and property (rt.)

The special base of roots of the First Class.—Change the vowel of the root to its game equivalent before every termination of the four tenses and moods, and affix —; e.g., rt. ()(), unchange the root to its game equivalent before every termination of the four tenses and moods, and affix —; e.g., rt. ()(), unchange the special base affix (rt.)

The special base of roots of the First Class.—Change the vowel of the root to its game equivalent before every termination of the four tenses and moods, and affix —; e.g., rt. ()(), unchange the special base affix (rt.)

The special base of roots of the four tenses and moods, and affix —; e.g., rt. ()() and the special base affix (rt.)

The special base of roots of the four tenses and moods, and affix —; e.g., rt. ()() and the special base affix (rt.)

The special base of roots of the four tenses and moods, and affix —; e.g., rt. ()() and the special base affix (rt.)

The special base of roots of the four tenses and moods and affix —; e.g., rt. ()() and the special base affix (rt.)

The special base of roots of the four tenses and moods affix (rt.) and (r

Note 1.—Sometimes, though rarely, the radical vowel is changed to its vriddhi equivalent; r. g., ப் மறை, ஜயியற்ற (rt. [)[ถาช]; ஜயமும் முர் - செல் (rt. மும் எர்); முர் கூடுயற்ற (rt. மும்)

Note. 2.—This affixal wis generally lengthened before any termination beginning with 6 or >> e.g., welly, works, w

265. Special base of roots of the Second Class.—Change the radical vowel to its guan equivalent before the strong terminations only. Before all the other terminations the original vowel of the root must be retained; e. g., rt. 26; special weak base 26;

^{*} Comp. Dr. Kielhorn's Sans. Grammar, 3rd Ed., pp. 78-79.

⁺ Also called the First Preterite.

^{*} Comp. Professor Sir Monier William's Sanskrit Grammar, 2nd Ed., p. 110.

strong base Jule. Comp. Sans. weak base ; strong base q (rt. to go); weak base far; strong base ar (rt. far to know).

266. It should be noted that the strong terminations are those of the present and imperfect singular of the three persons of the Para-maipada, of the imperative first person singular, dual and pland of the Parasmaipada and the Atmanepada, and the imperative third person singular of the Parasmaipada.

Note.—Sometimes, though rarely, the terminations of the present third person singular, and first person plural of the Atmanepada, and of the imperfect third person singular of the Atmanepada, cause the vowel of the root of the second class to be strengthened; i.e., changed to its gain equivalent; e.g., wordings (rt. 22), wordings (rt. 22), wordings, wordings, wordings, wordings, cat, wordings, wordings,

267. Special base of roots of the Third Class.—Reduplicate the root.* Before the strong terminations the radical vowel is generally gainsted; e. g., rt. 之 to see; special weak base 2009; strong base 2009—Comp. Sans. weak base 東京; strong base 東京, (r). 東 to sacrifice).

Note.—Reduplication consists in the doubling of a root according to certain rules. That portion of a reduplicated form which is prefixed to the root is called the reduplicative syllable; e. g., up in usual, de. Prepositions prefixed to reduplicated verbal forms take their places before the reduplicative syllable; e. g., 10 % [] _ up [] _ up

to the root, the vowel of which is left unchanged; e. g., rt. gug, unchangeable special base unchangeable ; rt. 16/6/2, unchangeable

special base ______()(). Comp. Sans. unchangeable special base तुच्य (rt. त्यू). Similarly, शेच्य(rt. शिय्); सिन्य (rt. सिप्).

Note.—This affixal company when followed by the termination ending in 3 or NO, is generally changed to NO3, but when followed by we save or save, to we.

269. Special base of roots of the Fifth Class.—Affix) to the root. Before the strong terminations (see p. 161)) is guarted, i. c. changed to Jul; c. g., rt. ()(9), special weak base 1(1)(9); strong base Jul()(3). Comp. Sans. weak base up strong base up (rt. up); weak base up ; strong base up (rt. up).

270. Special base of routs of the Sixth Class.—Affix — to the root, the vowel of which remains unchanged; e. g., rt. 25(8), unchangeable special base — 25(8). Comp. Sans. unchangeable special base 37 (rt. 37).

Note.—This affixal —, when followed by the termination of —, when followed by the termination of —, of , of or , of , is lengthened, i.e., changed to —.

271. Special base of roots of the Seventh Class.—Insert

—) before the final radical in the strong terminations (see p. 164)

and for the in all the others; e.g., rt. (עו), special strong base

(עון)), special weak base (ענון). Comp. Sans. special strong base वनम; special weak base वह (rt. वन).

272. Special base of roots of the Eighth Class.— Affix) to the root;) is guanted before the strong terminations only (see p. 164); e. g., rt.); special weak base)), special strong base आ). Comp. Sans. weak base सन्; strong base ननो (rt. सन्).

Observe that the root ends in a consonant, especially in ?; e.g., rt. |upu, rt. |ueu, rt. |que Sans. In. to multiply.

^{*} For a list of reduplicated forms, see pp. 163-171.

273. Special base of roots of the Ninth Class .- Affix ---(sometimes, w) to the root before all the terminations ; c. g., rt. عالى. unchangeable special base عادا كال similarly, عام (الماد). In Sanskrit the weak base is formed by adding #1 (changeable to off), and the strong one by at (changeable to off) to the root; c. g., special weak base wirdt, strong base wirdt (rt. wi).

Note .- This affixal - is always veiddhied, i.e., changed to w before the termination is, we some or majue. e.g., ognianon monteller

يرديد . Special base of roots of the Teath Class - Affix مرديد to the root; e. g., rt. 900, unchangeable special base டம்ப்படியம். Comp. Sans, special base गणव (rt. गण् to number).

The root undergoes the following changes:-

- (a). A penultimate short vowel is generally gunated; e.g., -1134 (plug_2) (rt. 56/29-21); -2016 (rt. @2)); -01046 (cl. 9.6) uceu-
- (b). A final vowel is mostly changed to its vriddle form; c.g.,
- (c). A penultimate is optionally lengthened; e.g., ju 9 ענועם (בנת בונים בעם שנועם (בנת בונים בוני
- (d). The root remains unchanged when it contains more שוווע אישט (וו. ע אישט), אפ.
- 275. Some roots form their special base in two ways, i.e., in two different classes; e. g., rt. Soe to hide, to protect; spouffuce

1st class; No which class or classes a root belongs can be known from a long and regular course of study of the Avesta language.

Comp. Sans. roots 3 (to join) and \$7 (to go). The former belongs to the second and to the ninth class; and the latter, to the first and to the fourth class-Dr. Kielhern.

276. From this it will be clearly seen, that the special base of roots of the first, fourth, sixth, minth and teuth classes (i.e., of those classes in which the special base ends in -) remains, with some slight modifications, unchanged throughout all the forms of the conjugational tenses and moods in Parasumipada and Atmanepada; hence it is called the unchangeable special base. The special base of roots of the remaining five classes has generally two forms, a strong base and a weak base. The strong base is used in the strong terminations mentioned above (see p. 164), the weak base in the weak terminations. This base is called the changeable special base. * E. q.

Note .- In Sanskrit the characteristic mark of the minth class is as aforesaid, of, which in the strong base is changed to or; s. y., rt. य ; wenk base वृती ; strong base युना.

Rt. 100 2nd class, 'to praise'; special weak base 100. special strong base Luga.

Rt. (18) 5th class, 'to do'; special weak base 11(19: special strong base Julileg.

Rt. 200 7th class, 'to know'; special weak base 200 or thin, special strong base gulph.

Rt. 100 8th class, 'to extend'; special weak base 1100. special strong base Suluge.

In roots of the 3rd class the radical vowel is gunated in the special strong base; e. g., 6000 9 ull (rt. 29 to see).

^{*} Especially in the singular; e.g., posmossi) (ce posmov.

^{*} Comp. Dr. Kielhorn's Sanskrit Grammar, 3rd Ed., p. 90.

277. Alphabetical list of reduplicated forms of roots.

Roots.	Reduplicated Forms.
on to be	முது (orig., மும+ப)
Jug to love	(()u) Joun weak base;
	. Indula strong pase
to love	_யதும் str. b.1; தும் w. b.1
E) to do	((())) July W. D.; ()(9)
1 200 to propinisto	אינים אין , וועם איף
62 to go	64646 str. b. ; 6446 w. b.
Jue to be awake	'שנישעל ,שישישל
Silve to bewait	ુકોદ⊚ન્સ્ ૪. 32, 13.
est le to hold	az 1, 50 m p
op to pay the penalty	,
Enh to know	ל איטיף איטיף איף אינד. b.;

w. b., i. e., weak base; str. b., i. e., strong base.

Roots.

Reduplicated Forms.

Industrial and the series of t

to lorment

to mould, to fashion

10 to be able

by to nourish

-w) to create, to give

Siles to hold fast

eg to see

selfe to see

שנישניש (אינישניא של איני איניאן איני איניאן איני איניאן איניאן אינין איניאן אינין איניאן אינין איניאן אינין איניאן אינין איניאן אייאן איניאן אייאן איניאן איייאן אייייאן איייאן איייאן איייאן איייאן אייייאן אייייאן איייאן איייאן איייאן אייי

St 14, 15

ودوساءه وسوساءه

* E. g., www.lung-Elu gebol inten pet Seine (Vend. 18, 38).

[&]quot; Iu איניטישיף - see Yt. 13, 24, 40.

³ In Elkingorio pres. partic. mas. nom. sing. (see Yt. 13, 24).

^{*} In Employed desider, pres. partic. mas. nom. sing. (see Y. 32, 8).

Reduplicated Forms. Roots. Jug to hold و دوسر و موسر un] to perish, to disappear nulel nult (1. 32, 15) *elugyou str. b. do to remove, to cleanse Jugue str. b.; Due w. b. Jue to fight पूर्ीश्थ वृत् to light L 5 { 5 m 6 wid (akin to ()(e)) to till ((1)) ((1) W. b.; Junu) str. b. Ju J to carry J to fear 1) to be i, wind | str. b. lug to think Inene dique (orig., towne men) to approach Signiting Pare) (6 to kill, to cause, to perish 10 mg/1606 פאעננעם w. b. , פשטעשט str. b. guyo to endeavour cu) to be glad 62 × Yi. 13, 40. to wound my Y. 47, 4. (u) to empty ולשלניק

+ In -1 mps/seme Yt. 10, 8. Comp. Sans. 9771 battle. ر (Geld. سرسرس) Yt. 13, 2; الرسرس in سرسرس (Wester., (Geld. سرسر)) وسال المراسل المال الما

& Mark the lengthening of the vowel in the reduplicative syllable.

Reduplicated Forms. Roots. دريه ردي، 6) to coze out, to die (0)) w.b. (0) str. b. (a) to grow שלענועטן א. b.; punul str. b. to speak Buls w. b. : Junuls str. b lub to emite وليه و فادررو to know واجراب so be, to enter (1) Em (13(3) Seles to work (8) 811 5 7 5 Seles to serve, to attend טשוטשו to go いっというと bunts of com கத்தொடு காவெர்க nuela to watch) to hear mangingh by to obtain, to become worthy Jushing. Jue to guard

6 Vide goulumguy) Y. 58, 4 (orig., ... lumgum + 1)

^{*} Mark the gunating of the vowel of the reduplicative syllable ; e. g., spouds/Wul Yt. 8, 43.

¹ Mark the lengthening of the vowel in the reduplicative syllable.

² Gatha form genite e. g., 20, 20, 26 Y. 30, 8; 926 (orig., 9"+ 16. " being dropped).

See Y. 45, 8 (Level wine b desiderative form).

[·] Also wow (being dropped, o changed to b). e. q., Mimoronal (orig., Mimora; enage).

⁵ Sometimes, though rarely, phylam, e.g., 216[world, and Wester, Yt. 14, 21.

It should be observed that all these roots are not of the third class. The major portion of the reduplicated forms given above is such as is used in the perfect, intensive, frequentative and desiderative verbs.

278. It will be seen from these reduplicated forms that-

- (1) An unaspirate letter of a root is, in its reduplicative syllable, represented by the corresponding unaspirate letter; e.g., 如, reduplic. 知识, sans. rt. 您有 to split, reduplic. 图记录.
- (2) A guttural by the corresponding palatal (guttural aspirate by palatal unaspirate); e. g., rt. jug, reduplic. jugup. Comp. Sans. rt. 环境 to love, reduplic. 可不可,
- (3) When a root commences with two consonants, only the first consonant in its unaspirate form is generally repeated in the reduplicative syllable; e. g., rt. 分, reduplic. 分分, rt. 如分 reduplic. 如分如 reduplic. 如分如 . Comp. Sans. rt. 知可 to shine, reduplic. 可知可.
- (4) முற and குற substitute v in the reduplicative syllable; e. g., rt. டாமுற, reduplic. டாமுமுர்ல, rt. றற்ற, reduplic. றைவர்கள்
- 279. It should also be noted that the reduplicated forms, in which the radical vowel is guinted, are generally strong bases; e.y., weak base 1000, strong base Lupy, weak base -909, strong base weak base -909, strong base weak base 300, strong base would, strong base

Comp. Sans. skial weak base ng; special strong base ngi (rt. to sacrifice).

The occasional omission of the radical בש הבלא the weak base; בשלטן strong base , פשולטן, weak base , פשולטן,

July; strong base pursupo, weak base groups, strong base

Terminations of Conjugational Tenses and Moods.

280. Present Tense-Parasmaipada.

	Singular.	Dual.	Plural.
1	≥6 F4	्रेच्छा वस् वस्	ီ၁ _೮ भस्; मसि Vol.
2	उंध वि	थस्'	ه ماسد راصد
3	३० मि	ट्रीक धर्म	निस्य, प्रमान
	281. Pres	ent Tense-A	Atmanepada.
	Singular.		Plural.
1	אט ק	رسار)	אייה או אייה און איים איים איים איים איים איים איים איי

E. g., 2000) (2nd class) see Y. 46, 16.

^{*} Comp. Dr. Keilhorn's Sans, grammar, 3rd Ed., pp. 80-81.

e In the Gatha dialect, ২৩৯६, ২৩২६; e.g., ২৩৯১১৯১১ বিশ্ব to understand.

S Changeable to See (according to para, 45). [Por. Du.

[•] Mark 36 in 36 une 27 wo (Yt. 8, 22), used in the 3rd

⁵ Only in rare instances; c. g., שמעלונעונעמש בשמים ליים

Only where the special base ends in -; i.e., in verbs of the 1st, 4th, 6th, 9th and 10th classes.

changed to it; e. g., itell, is the Gatha dinlect, the final we is

ארול הפת ההואלות בין במה שה הרואלות בין הבשואלות בין בי בין במה בה ההואלות בין בי בין בי בין בי בין בין בין בי

Singular.

Plural.

Note.—The present subjunctive is formed by inserting — between the special base and the personal termination. Comp. in Sans. the pres. subjunc. base दोई from दुई 2nd class; अश from दू 1st class; तुवा from तुव 6th class; युनन from युन् 7th class.

282. Imperfect Tense-Parasmaipada.

Si	ngular.	Dual.	Plural.
1	6 अम्	-u)) q	عد عد
2	n a		ه م
3	4	e86	7), IE MA

^{. 1} Changeable to NOCO (according to para. 45).

- אטייים לפטייים אין אייים desiderat. 2 plu. Atmane. You desire to hold fast (rt. און אייים איין אייים אייים
- * E. y., عردسدرس (rt. الله (cth class; عردسدرس = عردسدرس عدد الله عدد ال
 - 5 Changeable to & (according to para. 39).
 - o Mark Saus. तम् 2nd Por. Dual; e. y., अनवतम्.
- Only where the special base ends in w. i.e., in verbs of the 1st, 4th, 6th, 9th and 10th classes; in the rest of the classes, it is suffixed.

283. Imperfect Tense—Atmanepada.

Singular.

Dual.

Plural.

1 э с с с доле нь золе (GMb.)

2 न्मण ६६०६० व्यस्

3 ஆம் இ Modom வர்திய வர்கள் வாய்.

Note.—The imperfect subjunctive is formed by inserting — between the special base and the personal termination. Comp. Sans. भवान from rt. भू lst cl., बोहन् from rt. मुद्द 2nd cl., &c.

284. Imperative Mood-Parasmaipada.

1 E. g., 29 20 (Y. 32, 2); 29 20 (Y. 35, 3).

Also 3906; 0. g., 2000 90 61 20 6 Y. 35, 3.

- * Changeable to (according to para. 16).
- s In the Gatha dialoct, though rarely, عن ; د. و. سعطاوا وي cried aloud (rt. الموادية).
 - · Only where the special base ends in -.
- יו וו some rare instances, especially in the second class ווי instead of אוש is affixed; פּ. פּ., אוֹטניטאָלי, אוֹניטאָלי, ווי יוייטאָלי, אוֹניטאָלי, אוֹניטאָלי, אוֹניטאָלי, אוֹניטאָלי, אוֹייטאָלי, עוניטאָלי, עוניטאָלי, עוניטאָלי, אוייטאָלי, אוייטאַלי, אוייטאָלי, אוייטאָלי, אוייטאָלי, אוייטאָלי, אוייטאָלי, אוייטאַלי, אוייטאָלי, אוייטאָלי, אוייטאָלי, אוייטאָלי, אוייטאַלי, אוייטאָלי, אוייטאַלי, אוייטאָלי, אוייטאַלי, אוייטאַלי, אוייטאַלי, אוייטאַלי, אוייטאַלי, אוייטאָלי, אוייטאַלי, אוייטאַלי, אוייטאַלי, אוייטאַלי, אוייטאַלי, אוייטאַלי, אוייטאַלי, אוייטאַלי, אוייטאַלי, אוייטאָלי, אוייטאַלי, אוייטאַל, אוייטאַלי, אוייטאַלי, אוייטאַלי, אוייטאַלי, אוייטאַלי, אוייטאַלי, אוייטאַלי, אוייטאַלי, אוייטאַל, אוייטאַל, אוייטאַלי, אוייטאַל, אוייט

285. Imperative Mood-Atmanepada. Singular.

Plural.

Mim &

Manem Mide

ישונים בנישובי

3679. 6825@ LAT

०५० नाम

€६७६n , €६७६ अन्यान

286. Potential Mood-Parasmaipada.

Singular.

Plural.

- 1 63 (in the 1st, 4th, 6th, 9th and 10th conjugational classes); 6403 (in the rest of the classes).
- in the Ist, 4th, 6th, 9th and 10th conjugational classes); -ugus) (in the rest of the classes).
- 2 403 (in the 1st, 4th, 6th, 9th and 10th conjugational classes); [cus 402 (in the rest of the classos).
- wood (in the 1st, 4th, 6th, 9th and 10th conjugationnl classes); -upun (in the rest of the classes).
- g (in the lat, 4th, 6th, 9th and 10th conjugational classes); ¿www (in the rest of the classos).
- } (in the 1st, 4th, 6th, 9th and 10th conjugation-درس(ع دريج ; (دريج عاد الله ع (in the rest of the classes).

Note. - 6(0) 3rd Per. Dual; c. g., 6(0) www y (Yt. 19, 82). 6(0) unsumpours) (Yt. 19, 82); 6(02@su 9 (rt. -w9 to crenta).

287. Potential Mood-Atmanepada.

Singalar. Inual.

2. سىس مىسى

680263

KOON

בנעשים (in the 1st, 4th, 6th, 9th and 16th conjugational (in the rest of the classes).

Note 1 .- Terminations beginning with consonants may be called consonantal terminations, those beginning with vowels, vowel terminations

· Note 2 .- The above-mentioned verbal terminations invariably lengthen their final vowels in the Gatha dialect.

Caution .- When final letters of special bases of different kinds of verbs meet with initial letters of personal terminations, the rules of emphonic changes (Sandhi) must be observed.

1 See _un | pull (8th class) T. 19, 7; rt. Jup.

" Gatha form ב שישני ב פינים ב שישני לוצעושל בבים (דנ שיש) Y. 58, 6; والد (بدل في (مدر الم دوس وي . 28, 5.

s A rare termination; ε. g., _woungang (3rd class); sec Afringan Gahambar, para. 4.

* E.g., Nostan (Vend. 8, 10); Nostanub. shue Geld. Yt.

18, 3); איף איש בישר - פנט ٢. ١١. ١٥ (rt. בשץ-באנט to meet).

שערנר שבשונות שנטע פלעובן עונועונעשעו , פ אבי (Yt. 10, 1221

Only when the special base ends in ...

Changoable to - (according to para. 45).

which is used in the Gatha dialect only, is not a separate verbal termination, but an abridged form of cresce (orig., cung) by the dropping of - or rather the euphonic change of wir tog before the final 6 (see para. 18); c. g., - wife واود الله والمراج دوروسي والمحدوق والم

Conjugation of Verbs.

FIRST CLASS-PRESENT TENSE PARASMATPADA.

288. It should be noted that all the verbal forms given in the following paradigms do not actually exist in the Avestaic writings. Some of these are inserted with the sole object of giving help and facility to students in learning the grammar. As already mentioned, the Avesta literature being not so extensive as the Sanskrit is, only certain forms are found of different conjugations; the duals are fewer still. The examples of verbal forms given below each paradigm are such as are actually met with in the sacred writings.

Paradigms of the First Conjugation.

Root ()() to earry-First Class.

Unchangeable special lase _ |

289. Present Tense-Parasmaipada.

	Singular.	Dual.	Plural.
1.	الارساءد		עולש שנישנ
- 2.	ועלעושנ	I de la garage	رساسان
3.	infacche	Tulnd	in 3 may c

290. Other verbal forms of the same:-

1st Per Sing .- 16/2019 16 Jacobs In the Gath dialect, of is sometimes dropped; e. g., www. wound שנשנים בישו אין שתמאחש שלוש נס solicit).

1st Per. Pln. _ சமாவரி, சமாமைமுக்க (Gath.)

211d Per. Sing. בששעניטאים בעול אוני אינטיים אוני אינטיים אינטאיים בעורנאים בעול אינטיים אינטייטיים אינטיים א המולחות ב קהמלוחת ב יקחש הנו הלתם

2nd Per. Pla. של שונושלים, של שונושלים (דו. אף בלבן odiscern); mongo op opular (it. In) to know); upulapo

פת של השתחונטו לחת החול ותק שות בו ביון און יאון Chadagarde Comendeda Sacestede Combandarde מלאל שוח מונאה בונות בן מהאלחומל

שתונעסעת שו אונעסל עונע-צוענעשקל באר Per. Dual. - באונעשקש אונעסעת שווע אינער אונער המנטני לאחתו אלטר 'חחת ואלטר 'חחת זגטר 'טחטנאטר. அம்கிறை (Lt. Ja?); அம்கி 200 (Lt. (m- முறி); יונושואאלטי (ברי לחבים) יוניה (ברי פון צע נס BLOM)!

הפת יון: ורס וואלתו לו (ajeo' יני האולתו ברי האוה Sans. qu to eat wrongly).

291. Present Tense-Atmanepada.

Singular. Plural. Dual. ותנוששתיםאו

ומלמתונא

ועלענטטא

292. Other verbal forms of the same:-

1st. Per. Sing. - אני שיים אני אונטושום שלכנן

1st Per. Plu. None Come Sund Manuer Super - Lung

3 no royun

2nd Per. Sing. - אניטשרעטען פאמשרעטען, אניששפלעון, עששפלעון עטשיינאשט (rt. ישטט to rule).

3rd Per. Sing. - אוף שוני אוף אויים שנינאלא אוף אויים אוף אויים א Bundarodex

שעולנ בשעול לישת (Y. 9, 5); אלים שוול בשעול בשעול ואים מולים און אונים און לישתו און אונים און אונים און אונים און אונים און אונים און אונים או (Yt. 13, 8) MONUMENY (Y. 44, 15).

3rd Per. Plu. - 200 2 (m)) (rt.] 19-1): 202 2000 いていれるしてい、いったいいので、いったいしい、このないのしか るるないのるのないとのないとのなっているといいしているというというというと פלע ווו לושון אלטא ופתח לתונתאלטא מאובל אואלטא E)E).

293. Present Subjunctive.

The present subjunctive is formed by inserting - before the personal terminations of the present tense. It is often used for the fature; e. y., some will flow; some, will come, &c.

Note.—Comp. Ved. arvira (pres. subjunc. from arvira (see Prof. Benfey's Sanskrit Grammar, 2nd Ed., p. 197).

294. Present Subjunctive-Parasmaipada.

26d Per. Sing __ முயலை நக்கு (for முயியத்); _ மைய (מונות-שמתמושפו יויו) מונת-שמתמונ (מלשמונ

2nd Por. Plu. __wow Y. 50, 7 (Mills; rt. Su stat to drive).

3rd Per. Sing. -101mmnd. 101momld

3rd Per. Dual. - Zpunne Vend. 9, 84; Vend. 13, 3rd Per. Plu. - יף אנשוויון יף אנששעטעיון יף אנשורשופים בם வாவிக்வர் 'ட்டாராக்வர் 'காகார்க்வர்

295. Present Subjunctive-Atmanepada.

ואנ Per. Sing. שעננעונענ . אוענישנ . אוענישנ (Geld.), אטאונעט (Wester.) I may approach (Mills) Y. 33, 8.

1st Per. Pu.- Barnemung- alare Geld. Y. 86, 1.

3rd Per. Sing. - No pos mone spor - capalo to bow to).

3rd Per. Plu.—אסמאנוש בשלטא, אסמאנוששטע אייטששול மும்கள்ளை வக்காம்கள் கமக்கோறால் ecig.

236. Imperfect Tense-Parasmaipada.

ET In Sanskrit, the temporal augment - is always prefixed in the imperfect; e.g., अबापन, अबापन, अबापन, &c. In Avesta it is

When one or more prepositions are prefixed to a root, the augment - takes its place after the preposition or prepositions and immediately before the ront; e. g., 640 ugu) (orig., دوسوس + ساق); وكسادساق (orig., وكسادس + ساق); פער בעון שונים (דו של). Sanskrit strictly follows the same rule; e. g., उदपतत् (=उद्+अगतत्); समुद्रपतत् (=सन् + उद् + अगतत्), &o.

Singular. ا درسهد ועלמטע

297. Other verbal forms of the same:-1st Per. Sing. - chuju_shue (rt. 3); chujelist (for מוצושי בלמואוש בלבוש בעולתשם לפונאמשם ; (נוצומאש 2nd Per. Sing. - Suny-wen Zewup 2nd Per. Plu. upulyub

3rd Per. Sing. - Rugono, Rugono-cla, Rugomo-cha. לחן שחם ול החבחה ל התלוחל החפושה החפושום (גדי פחה) שלול בתים ופתם ופת-לותנותם ופתו לרחונות אות שוחם שוחקם שום (rt. 98/86, 948/26 to destroy); guelouns (rt. Sub-5 उइ-वह to lift up).

FIRST CLASS-IMPERFECT TUNSE PARASMAIPADA.

3rd Por. Dunt. - 680mm-1 Jue Yt. 13, 77; 680m (8) mg/m CEOUND | Wester. Vend. 7, 53.

3rd Per. Plu.—18 (1); 1820 (rt. 2); 1820 p. 1820 11, 18 mg (rt. Ju 9 to deceive); 1810 mg 18680-1 pu (rt. 600_1)20 to approach); Ku, lopup-ugu (an euphonic change of - to) : 19 3 26 (rt. 36) 6 to destroy).

298. Imperfect Tense-Atmanepada.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	עיילא	l'ulmanio.
2.	(מלענציטים	eterconjn
5.	Lulugu	وسالسيوم

299. Other verbal forms of the same:-

Ist Per. Sing. - No Jungs

1st Per. Plu. - & 9, we go accepted (Y. 32, 2).

3rd Per. Sing. _ யமுயியத் அமையாடுயது அமுபியது -யது עלעננעקש (rt. ולן Fa to lean).

3rd Per. Dual. - Nosumul) ne (rt. mg) ne to struggle, to fight) Yt. 19, 46.

3rd Per: Plu. ___ முழ்தியரது யுழைதியரத்து (rt. לפנועל);

300. Imperfect Subjunctive.

The imperfect subjunctive is formed by inserting - before the personal terminations of the imperfect. It is mostly used in the Parasmaipads and in the sense of (1) the imperative, (2) the norist, (3) the future, and (4) the benedictive (or like the English auxiliaries 'may, let'); a. g., gulug, gulug, -8/83 وساويد, وسابها, الدربيا, &c. Its conjugational forms in the 3rd Per. are more frequent than those of the 1st and 2nd Per.

Nore.—Comp. Ved. אתום (Av. בעלשב) imperfect subjunctive from अभरत धूर्या); गड्डान् (Av. क्ष्रिकार् imperfect subjunctive from अगरअन् Av.] (Dug) .- Vide Prof. Benfey's Sanskrit Grammar, 2nd Ed., p. 197.

301. Imperfect Subjunctive-Parasmai.

2nd Per. Sing.-{www Wester. (for | www) Yt. 24, 8.

שר בשו בלעטקושים ישטחשים שולשון בשלשום בשוקטשל בשלים Srd Per. Sing. בשלשון שולים שולים בשלים בשלים בשלים בשלים בונפועול בוו בנושל פלע ופעקשט , לנינעלשט , שעששט ; (פנועל בוו בוועל פלע וווים בוועל 16mm) (14 | 1np-11); 6mln 7-262n6

3rd Per. Pln.—1430 மிறம் 18மாம் 1400ம் 1420ம் والموسوليل في المناس (الله الما عدد الما المناس الما المنابع المنابع المنابع المنابع المنابع المنابع المنابع * wno .. mlg

302. Imperative Mood-Parasmaipada.

	•			- conficer beace
	Singular.		0	Plural.
1.	رداساد			رورسهد
2.	رساس	•		اسرساس
3.	Infade			المراجعه

303. Other verbal forms of the same:-

2nd Per. Sing. ביים איניים אי

3rd. Per. Sing. - 70() (see Y. 33, 9); 10000

ארן אינר פות אינרטיט, יוס ארנטאיע, ייס ארנט

304. Imperative Mood-Atmanepada.

الدرسان ١٠

ותלשטענפטא

נולנינינים 2.

eta Cenja

3. extonja

そんがありかり

305. Other verbal forms of the same:-

Mester; -uld Wester; -uld Wester; -uld Wester; -uld

2ml Per. Sing. - שועשלשטשל (Y. 33, 10) do thou grant;

2nd Per. Plu. -67 9 29 Muly Gath. (rt. 91/2 to obtain).

3rd Per. Plu. -64 py muy, 64 py muy (orig., -nuyby

306. Potential Mood-Parasmaipada.

Singular. Dual. Plural.

1 spenda acpular

2 worklar

3 postlar

6((ppular) (spenda)

307. Other verbal forms of the same:-

3rd Per. Du. – בנים ששששששע, בנים שיות שנים ביל בילים פין. (רג. אים בוד נים פין).

Sed Per. Plu.—| ferring | James Gold. Yt. 11, 14 (orig., learners, et. 110 state to Eo]; | ferring of the fall down, to fig.; | ferrings

308. Potential Mood Atmanepada.

Singular.

Plural.

נשלילים מינים

Singular. ן עלעטאישה

(algeo Soss

ועלעטער

ות עונונושיוטור

309. Other verbal forms of the same :-

1st Por. Plu - อุงมธาริใหมม์ - เมีย (Y. 58, 6).

2nd Per. Sing __ שרינאטשלשים שרינאטשפשום שרינאטשים, צועננעטאטשמב

2nd Per. Pla. - 6(cos @ 26m) (rt. 6m) to rejoice, to rest).

3rd Per. Sing. _ שמשלעם שמעשלעם בשקעום בשקעם בש שניאט (rt. שניאב פו נים praise, to venerate).

3rd Per. Du. - No - Spung Geld. (Y1. 13, 3); ... 680 мрючене Т. 11, 15 (п выс - 6,40 to meet).

3rd Per. Pla. שקעל עונושבים און

310. Remarks on some irregular Roots of the First Class :-

Rt. Guy (nu to go) changes its final to " in all forms, ехсоре гранене (Ү. 30, 8): Момпене .. ер (Ү. 44, 15) imperf. 3 du. Atmana : 30 # ug (orig., 30 + 6 ug) (Y. 44. 16) and the preentive forms, (e. g., guissene, guissene, שנשנישם, &c.). The same root is changed to בים, Gth cl. and מוצם בש ש ו אנ פו. ; פ. ש , שישוני ען בשנים עם בשנים , אנפים - שפוים; 18680-111, Huesom Buesmis (the radical vowel being dropped). Rt. (e) (Fig to grow) forms was pres. 2 sing. Atmane. (thou growest); Loudul imperf. 3 sing. Atmane.

(net to form, to fashion) lengthens its vowel in bramb , bramb harmbeether quebbing the operacteristic " of the class in the first two forms. Comp. Sans. कामान (rt. क्रम् to go); गृहति (rt. गृह to hide).

Rt.) (sty to go) substitutes - for - (the characteristic mark of the class) in Journey (pres. 3 sing. Parasmai.); (pot. 3 du. Parasmai.) שנולנ שבותונים (pot. 3 du. Parasmai.)

Rt. 200 (Ved. 71 to attain) forms -uc-200 pot. lat Plu. Parasmai.

Rt. [13] (17 to dig) forms its special base in two ways, eiz., سررس عدرس عدر العام العام عدر على عدر العام العدر الع

Rt. Jum (to est, to drink) substitutes June in some of its forms; o. g., ולוענושעל בלוענושעלעור לוענושעלעול בים its forms; o. g., ולוענושעל יפרחלות בליה ברוצות הלאלוו האלוו הא

Paradigms of the Second Conjugation. Root 102 To Praise-Second Class.

Special strong base Supr. Special weak base 100

311. Present Tense-Parasmaipada.

Singular. Plural. a warder 3 Challande a want ma عدم راصد בטוותייטנ מטעלנטנ

312. Other verbal forms of the same :-Ist Per. Sing. - Sule delang fagluon Wester. 46, mon Geld. Y. 43, 8.

G. .

g.

1st Per. Du. __ 2000) (rt. 200 to wish) Y. 46, 16.

במגפר לו במחפה הוה שמחלפנן לפיזמנים

2nd Per. Sing. - 2001 2 (orig., 10 + 2015); 2 you Y. 43, 4 (10 + guy) thou guardest; 20 mg)

3rd Per. Sing. - 1018u , 101 (orig., 1080u + - w); בן שניטו (חווטו באמשים ; (ופת + מאנטו (הווט) ופשנטו ர்வாற்ற Yt. 10, 27 (rt. மடு அற்ப to blow sway); புறும். לנשתיסו בישוים בישורט (et. הבה to upige); ונאשניסו (נו הבה to upige); ישושישון, ווקרושי שלוח בש יש (ער הש to etretch): comun. Mark the substitution of vriddhi for guns in the last two forms.

Srd Per. Plu. ארנישאים שענישאים (דנ. שים ווּד נס (דנ. שים ווּד נס קאפון); שונים: יום איואר ביליאה ביליאה וווי יום ווא קאנין ווא איים וווא מאנים וואיים וווי יום וואיים מאום וויי to meet, to go to); op * to see Wester.; op *123 } (rt.]uu-1).

313. Present Tense--Atmanepada.

Singular. Plural. המלפחולת מנטונננא a warzances (see Frag. VII, 2). व्यवाधम्भ Rolling なるないいのと

314. Other verbal forms of the same:-

1st Per. Sing. אונים בין בין בין הוא הווע בין בין הוא הוא הוא בין ווא הוא בין בין אונים בין בין אונים (rt. שבים (נינטן בישון ... בין

والدروم والمربع الماري (در المربع ال

3rd Per. Sing. - Moodupam Geld. Y. 10, 10; +20000 meder made made mode stead stead man moon יבו פוענים און פועמסטא מעממטא מעטאסטא (רנ. אין) פונים און פונים און פוענים או to wear, as clothes).

Srd Per. Plu.— Nor feld.; Norway o Geld. Vt. 10, 38 (for איף יטעניטאָאיין). Compare Sans. दियते; the termination अन्ते of the 3 plu. Atmane. loses its न. - Dr. Keilhorn.

315. Present Subjunctive-Parasmaipada.

Geld. Y. 71, 15 (thou shalt utter).

3rd Per. Sing. - วดามในยู Ved. สาให้ (also, วดามในยู 800 Yt. 2, 11); 200 mm/s

316. Present Subjunctive-Atmanepada.

1st Per. Sing.____ (rt. __ w to come; 10+ w+ + + w = X w. 81, 2).

Srd Per, Sing. -- ਦਿਸ਼ਾਨਿਲ ਸ੍ਰੀ ਬ. 43, 6 (rt. ਦ) ਸ਼ਾਲ ਗਜ to proclaim, to utter).

317. Imperfect Tense—Parasmaipada. Plural. Singular.

מטעלם ו

soo com

5 regnes

m colon

Singular.

Plural.

a ognos

(to) (cs)

318. Other verbal forms of the same:-

SECOND CLASS-PRESENT SUBJUNCTIVE.

ואנ Per. Sing. - בלשולה בנישילף (דנ. שטיף).

2nd Per. Sing. - 463)6 403 p (orig., 40+ 70 10 p); Emport of the line that bussed (Lt. mport).

2nd Por. Plu. _____ (Y. 43, 11).

3rd Per. Sing. - מנוער לבים בין ענועל בין (rt. בל-שווע או to erg

out); צנפלשאט (rt. ציאט to join, to yoke); *צשושע (Y. 9, 8); ezule-10100, *punule-20100 (Y. 20, 3).

3rd Per. Du. -- 6[pow (rt. 3-w to approach).

2rd Per. Plu.—](2016, |(11), |(11) (rt. 2016); |(|11)

319. Imperfect Tense-Atmanepada.

Singular.

ל מטושים

E8676167

8 - VE. 17, 15) con Lone

و مردرستهام

320. Other verbal forms of the same :-

1st Per. Sing. (see Wester; Fragment IX., 2).

1st Per. Plu. 29, we considered or regarded (Y. 46, 13).

3rd Por. Sing. _ யழியித் பழுமுய மும்பி (rt. டு) to Acada Buda : (des of (to Tt) (ngada : (moss

321. Imperfect Subjunctive—Parasmaipada.

3rd Per. Sing. - pullun, pullun, punuls, punuls, 2ш0 Y. 46, 6 (rt. ше to go); 2ш)пря 2ше 3rd Per. Plu.- knupa. knup? (rt. 1 to go).

322. Imperfect Subjunctive-Atmanepada.

2nd Per. Sing. weekly Y. 30, 7. Thou camest (rt. 3)

323. Imperative Mood-Parasmaipada.

	Singular.	Plural.
1	n) n) n (ca)	מפטעונותפת
2	د ماود ع	هم سال مهرد (Vend. 18, 16).
3	agulgge	ا (Vend. 18, 16). موردسیپرەرد

324. Other verbal forms of the same:-

1st Per. Sing. - Junuland ulku elkusu (orig., + Ku. 2]; rt. 2 to go); 2/00221 (rt. 2-5) to flee from); 2/11/11/11 almana simas min

וst Per. Plu. שבשושם שבשושטן, שבשושטעט (דנ. שבט) orig., Job for to dwell).

2nd Per. Sing. _ 29, 202 m. 20 20 plant _ ulant رواس مردا المراجة : المراجة في المراجة المرادات المرادات المرادات المرادات المراجة ال to us (Mills); = goud (rt. me to go).

2nd Per. Plu. _ wolls alula frugues (protect un); wongs () do ye teach (me).

3rd Per. Sing. -10 #" (orig., 10+6");

^{*} Mark the insertion of - before the termination.

SECOND CLASS-PERSENT TENSE PARASMAIPADA.

193

ορίνη Vend. 20, 12 (rt. μης το smite), γολυλε, γολυλα,

3rd Per. Plu. つんだれいの (tt.) to go); うんだれいの (tt.)-eたの to eassemble); っんだれいのかれり (tt.) to go); っんだれいい (tt. りゃか)

325 Imperative Mood-Atmanepada.

Singular.

Plural.

1 (できないのか) (人、522) (できないのか) (できないがないのか) (できないのか) (できないの

326. Other verbal forms of the same:—

1st Per. Sing.—ທາມານທຸກ ພາຍກຸກ ທາມານ ໂຮ-າທາມຍ

2nd Per. Sing.—ພາກບເຊົາຮູງ.—Mark ມາບາງມາກຸມທຸກ-ມຍຸມ
(rt. ງທຸກ) Vend, 19. 6.

2nd Per. Plu. _679, w, 6795wld, 679522mld (n. 91/2)

327. Potential Mood Parasmaipada. Singular. Plural.

(choolon

مع رددسوس

a colicims 5

מסונושקי

adicima &

活いかか

328. Other verbal forms of the same:—
2nd Per. Sing.— נינישין, באין נישין, שיין נישין, שיין נישין, שיין נישין, שיין נישין, איין נישין, איין, איין נישין, איין נישיין, איין נישין, איין נישיין, איין נישיין, איין נישיין, איין נישיין, איין נישיין, איין נישיין, איין נישייין,

արոյիսը, բարոր (rt. բան); բարորվեր, բենար (rt. արև), բարորվեր, բարորվեր, բարորվեր, բարորվեր, բարորվեր, բարորվեր (rt. արև), բ

329. Potential Mood-Atmanepada.

330. Other verbal forms of the same:—
2nd Per. Sing. בייטיטיים שייטיטיים שייטיים שייטייים שייטיים שייטייים שייטיים

ردسال عدم المراجعة عدم المراجع

Paradigms of w", to be-Second Class.

It is to be noted that this root is somewhat anomalous in its conjugation; its inflected forms in the Atmanepada are not to be found.

331. Present Tense-Parasmaipada.

332. Present Subjunctive—Parasmaipada.

3rd Per. Sing.—פישונים Y. 30, 11; Y. 31, 22; Y. 53, 7,

195

333. Imperfect Tense-Parasmaipada.

3rd Per. Sing. - ສມຸ ຊຸວຸດຸລມ, *ມພ

334. Imperfect Subjunctive.

Singular.

Plural.

2 70034

3 ล็กคาริก

10, 1034

335. Imperative Mood—Parasmaipada.

Singular.

Plural.

Bite nade nade

किस्रिक सन्द

336. Precative or Benedictive.

Singular.

Plural.

I है। जिल्हाम्

नाडमार्ग स्थाम

2 क्याः

שננוש ליה לחנוש אחד

المرديا أهديكا أهديها

337. Perfect Tense-Parasmaipada.

Singular.

Plural

3 പരിച്ചുന്നു പരിച്ചു (Geld.)

{ ξ⁾νυγξιν Gath.

338. Perfect Subjunctive—Parasmaipada.t ... Singular. Dual. Plural.

1

-ուջունչքու -ուջունչքու

3 • Kmalem elbamalem
Lt. 13, 12

by

* In Yt. 14, 16; it is used in the sense of the plural; e g., ... when when the sense of the plural; e g., ... when the sense of the sense of the plural; e g., ... when the sense of the plural; e g., ... when the sense of the plural; e g., ... when the sense of the plural; e g., ... when the sense of the plural; e g., ... when the sense of the plural; e g., ... when the sense of the plural; e g., ... when the sense of the plural; e g., ... when the sense of the plural; e g., ... when the sense of the plural; e g., ... when the sense of the plural; e g., ... when the sense of the plural; e g., ... when the sense of the plural; e g., ... when the sense of the plural; e g., ... when the sense of the plural; e g., ... when the sense of the plural; e g., ... when the sense of the plural; e g., ... when the sense of the plural; e g., ... when the sense of the plural; e g., ... wh

339. Remarks on some irregular roots of the Second Class.

Rt. ము (वश् to will, to desire) drops the radical — in all weak forms; e. g., अण्यद्भा, न्यायिक, प्रध्याप्ता, क्षिण्या क्ष्ण्या क्षिण्या क्ष्ण्या क्षिण्या क्रिण्या क्षिण्या क्षिण्या क्षिण्या क्षिण्या क्षिण्या क्षिण्या क्ष्णि क्षिण्या क्

ਦਲ (th to lie down, to stretch) guintes (sometimes vriddhies) its vowel in all the forms; e. g., ארטשט (pres. 3 sing. Parasmai.; ארטשטא, בארטשטאים. Comp. Sans. ਹੋਵੇ, ਹੋਰ (rt. th to lie down); वीति (rt. य to join).

Roots | we (eq to smite) and par (eq to praise) insert whefore the personal terminations in some of their forms; o. g., -word their forms; or g., -w

שנישט (און-ד to approach) forms imperf. subjune. 3 sing. Parasinai.

Rt. 91), 61), (Et to weep) forms woodul (wept, lamented)
import. 3 sing: Atmane.; but, 1861), would be

Rt. முதும் (gree to proclaim, to teach) changes its special base by adding - in some of its forms; எ. ர. சல்பலக்கும் (Gath.)

THIRD CLASS-IMPERFECT TENSE PARASMAIPADA.

ஆர்க்கிரை இந்த (Cigth), கிவக்கைக்கிரை (Cigth)) கிவக்கைக்கை (Cigth)

Rt. O3ng (att to went, as clothes) inserts in in ionograph.

Journal of (field, Journa of the first of the field) of the first of the f

Paradign's of the Third Conjugation.

ROOT TO GIVE, TO CREATE, TO MAKE-THIRD CLASS.

Special strong liese way, wyng, Sans. 331, 341.

Special weak base (20), Jug, Sans 11, 12

340. Present Tense-Parasmaipada.

	Simpeter.	Plural,
100	Section of Land	6 n 6 19 n ne
1	16m sna	-60 m 683 m 3
		300 6 × 3 (Y. 68, 1)
2	somens, some	يو در ودر ال
3	Emende Generale	しいがらり、ではでいう
500	9 Wester. Y. 16, 8	١. 46, 1 و سوسدم ي
50	اوستماء فسوسو	حار المرابع ا

Note.—Comp. Sans, जुहाँन (rt. इ), विश्वति (rt. इ)-3 plu. In Sanskrit the termination आन्ति loses its न् after roots of the 3rd class.

341. Other verbal forms of the same:—

1st Per. Sing.— ງເພງມ ງ ປເລີ້ມງລືມາ ເພດກລືມການໃຊ້,

ພາດກວກລາງ (rt. ທຸກຄຸ້); ພາດກວກ (ຄຸກສູ້ ງເພດກວກວກ)

2nd Per. Sing.— ງຄຸກຄຸ້ມ ງ ກຸກກວກວກ

2nd Per. Plu.—Mark - wow (w) Lub Y. 50, 5 (Sans. rt. मन)
Ye advance with friendliness (Mills).

3rd Per. Plu.—10 # [1040] 10 # [1 1 2) 10 # [1 2] 342. Present Tense—Atmanepada.

Singular. Plural.

2nd Per. Sing. לעונעלקשנ (for ישיטי) Yt. 21, 22.

3rd Per. Sing. שנים שניסע (rt. 29 to see). Yt. 10, 18.

345. Present Subjunctive—Atmanepada.
3rd Per. Sing.— ການຄາມຄາມປາມປາມ (orig., ກາດການຄາມປາມປາມ),
rt. ມາດສະມາປີ to stand).

346. Imperfect Tense—Parasmaipada. Singular. Plural.

ا ولاوسام

5 (mons

ا وسوسع وسوسع

Kgna Kgna

4

Yt

and

Tt. -

347. Other verbal forms of the same:—

1st Per. Sing.—ເກບພວງ-ພາງພຸ ເາດປະພາງພາໄວ ເຊດປະພາງພາໄວ ຂອງ-ພາງພຸ ເວດປະພາງພາໄວ ຂອງ-ພາງພາໄວ ຂອງ-ພາງພາມໄວ ຂອງ-ພາງພາມໄວ ຂອງ-ພາງພາມໄວ ຂອງ-ພາງພາມໄວ ຂອງ-ພາງພາມໄປ ພາງພາມໄປ ຂອງ-ພາງພາມໄປ ຂອງ-ພາງພາມໄປ ຂອງ-ພາງພາມໄປ ພາງພາມໄປ ພາງພາມໄປ ພາງພາມໄປ ພາງພາມປີ ຂອງ-ພາງພາມປີ ພາງພາມໄປ ພາງພາມປີ ພາງພາງພາມປີ ພາງພາງພາມປີ ພາງ

ארם Per. Sing.—ציולים ביותר ליותר ל

3rd Per. Plu - Inugin, Illuses

348. Imperfect Tense-Atmanepada.

وسده مر المرس

פעננטע , צ

Srd Per. Plu. -- " PX EP WOO

2nd Per. Sing.— Y. 44, 15.

3rd Per. Sing.— בשוישישיף (orig., ביי + אנישיטיף, רו. יף); בשוישיטיף, ביישישישיף, (Y. 46, 13); ביישישישיף (rt. 29 to 300); בישוישישיף, ביישישישיף (עדי אונישישישיף)

3rd Per. Plu - / Kowonta)

351. Imperative Mood-Parasmaipada.

352 Other verbal forms of the same:—

let Per. Plu.—שנשלשין, שנשקלשאיה, שנינללאיל Y.

34, 5 (rt. אול ליילל)

353. Imperative Mood-Atmanepada.

Singular,

Plural.

و سوسان , وسل سان

Moneman D

(Yt. 10, 32) פעפייש , פעפייש (Yt. 10, 32) (Y. 50, 2)

t Similarly, Mulmbardulg (orig., Mulmbardulg)

^{*} See Y. 51, 2. 7. 17. Comp. Sans. If (rt. m to give), and wife (rt. w to place).

354. Potential Mood-Parasmaipada.

355. Other verbal forms of the same:

2nd Per. Sing. - with with wind Y. 43,

10-a shorteard form of wee sug (rt. mg)

Srd Per. Sing. בו של שלים בי אין שניטוני (rt. ביש to see); ביל ביל שלים אין אינטוני (rt. ביש to see); ביל ביל ביל אינטוני אינ

356. Potential Mood-Atmanepada.

357. Other verbal forms of the same:2nd Per. Sing - שנישיטשע ביישיטל אין שנישיטשע הארטישע הארטישע הארטישע הארטישען Geld.
3rd Per. Sing - ארטישיטישע הארטישע הארטישען

358. Remarks on some irregular roots of the Third Class:—

Roots in to give and in to place, to create, to

Sans. P(; the final 9 and @ combine with to to pos which, in the Gatha dialect, occasionally becomes sonant, i.e., 5; e.g., who gold. Y. 51, 19 (for worms)

Rt. की (निन् to cleanse) gunates the vowel of the reduplicative syllable and not the radical vowel; e.g., अव्याप्त के . Comp. Sans. निजानि, अनेनिजम् (rt. निन् to cleanse).

Rt. _____ (at to abandon) generally shortens its vowel in the weak forms, rarely in the strong ones. E. g.

Strong forms. Jews ws, somely, someway. Exception:—
Ensus Johns. Weak forms sometimes, productions. with the specific pay the penalty for) gunates its vowel in Johnson imperf. 3 plu. Parasmai.

Rt. -wox (Fur to stand) drops, in some of its forms, the vowel of the reduplicative syllable; e.g., -woxed (pres. 1 sing. Parasmai. (orig., 16woxed), europeous, prosuppeduld, -woweleast works with the content of the reduplicative syllable; e.g., -woxed works (orig.,...+-woxed).

Paradigms of the Fourth Conjugation.

Root Siles to work-Fourth Class.

Unchangeable special base عدا إلا المنافقة

359. Present Tense-Parasmaipada.

واع (عردساء

Singular.

Plural.

وارار دريون

طع (ع) ددسهس مدهد

73(3) crestede . "

בוולונות של בו לוואים ביולות היו לוואים בי

23

. 2 ათ

1×

of

P

360. Other verbal forms of the same:-

ובר Per. Pln. - שנישטעינישטעינישטע (דו. רבי בעש באל).

2nd Per. Sing. - שענים ניטעטים

3rd Per. Du. 3641101 110 11. 8, 22.

361. Present Tense-Atmanepada. Singular. Plural.

واع دوما

واع (ع) درسه سدو دم

בן אליניאניטול בן ברף

9 - Mosms (8) 8

からないというなりなり

362. Other verbal forms of the same :-

1st Per. Plu.—אינונישטער באון

3rd Par. Pla.—ארשבישו און אושנישורש, באונינאנאאטאן, אושאישאלאן פארינינאנאאטאן, אושאישאלאן אינאאישאלאן אינאאישאלא אינאאישאלאן אינאאישאלאן.—Mark the shortening of ביי to in the last word.

363. Present Subjunctive-Parasmaipada.

Ist Per. Sing. - שענם נושם

2nd Per. Sing.— עמבינטעשני Vend. 8, 21; Yt. 3, 17.

Notice the dropping of the subjunctive בי

3rd Per. Sing.—102mmonue, 102mmbnue

364. Present Subjunctive-Atmanepada.

שונע-בעולנישוסטן.—אטולנישוט Per. Sing.

3rd Per. Plu. - אוף ביושל אוף אוף אונים שוואם אוף און (rt. שומי)

365. Imperfect Tense-Parasmaipada.

 1
 السعاد
 السعاد

366. Other verbal forms of the same:-

3rd Per. Sing. - Busseing

3rd Per. Plu.—אנייפישל ; לבעטלי Wester., לישטלי Geld.
Yt. 13, 98 (rt. צעלישל to grow).

367. Imperfect Tense-Atmanepada.

368. Other verbal forms of the same:—

1st Per. Plu. שניל בשינים בשינים בשינים אינים איני

שונבעטיי ביום בונעטיי ביום בונעטיי ביום בונועטיי ביום אונועטיי ביום אונועטיי ביום אונועטיי ביום אונועטיי ביום אונועטיי

3rd Per. Plu. __ المراكب المراكب و they held (him) in derision (rt. المدرك و despise): سروسيات المدرك المد

369. Imperfect Subjunctive—Parasmaipada.

3rd Per. Sing. — ພູພາງໃຊ້ອຸຊຸພາງປາງ ຊຸພາງປາງ (rt. ຊົນ m to cut, to mound); ພູພາງນາງ - ພູພາງປາງ ຊຸພາງປາງຊຸງ (Geld. ພູພາງປາງຊາງພຸ ເພີ່ມ ເຄັ້າ ເຄັ

370. Imperfect Subjunctive-Atmanepada.

3rd Per. Sing. __ wowiljug Wester., wowiljug Geld.

371. Imperative Mood—Parasmaipada.

Singular. Plural.

واع (عردساد ا

الماء كوردساء

Singular.

Plurak

طاء (م) دوس

43/3/cendar

किरिडिटलायर ह

किरिशि रततामिका

372. Other verbal forms of the same:-

2nd Per. Sing.—אימין, אימין (orig., ביינימין, rt. מון); אימין איז אין (עמין), יינימין, ביינימין, יינימין, יינימין) איז איז אין (Wester.) stay for me; ביינימין (Prof. Justi; rt. מוּנְטִי-יוֹן)

2nd Per. Pla. ______ Y. 8, 3.

373. Imperative Mood-Atmanepada.

Singular.

1 WWW. Seles

און אל נושם עונפנאן

Plural.

واع العدد والماد على الماد الم

etonomo ? [6] 69

3 646mm [[] [] A. 10, 20

eflesten flyth

374. Other verbal forms of the same:-

375. Potential Mood-Parasmaipada.

Singular.

[(K) 2) ()

Plural. مروسی اولی

ع من جي لااول

פו לו לונעטאטור

3 . คาราวไปเค

1622m22 /6/6/2

376. Other verbal forms of the same:-

2nd Per. Sing. - עולטונעיונע פועל ארים אוים אינים אינ

377. Potential Mood-Atmanepada.

Singular.
2 _www.yww.s \{\rangle \left\{ \begin{array}{c} \ \pi \ \pi \ \pi \ \end{array}}

Plural.

eton (5, 1) () ()

galfren Moln 8

בן אל ננתנות של טוד

378. Other verbal forms of the same:-

1st Per. Plu.—Mark 100 200 20 20 Y. 9, 21.

3rd Per. Plu. __ _ _ _ _ Yt. 10, 122.

379. Remarks on some Irregular Roots of the Fourth Class.

Roots @) (קון to know) and @ אָט (מַשְן to fight) lengthen their vowel; e. g., שרישטוים אַן, אַרפיינטים אָן, אַרפיינטים אָן, רפין אָרטיים אָן, אַרפיינטים אָן, אַרפיינטים אָן, רפין אָרטיים אָרטיים אָרטיים אָרטיים אַן, אַרפיינטים אַן, רפין אָרטיים אַן, רפין אָרטיים אָרטיים אַרטיים אָרטיים אַרטיים אַרטייים אַרטיים אַרטיים אַרטייים אַרטיים אַרטיים אַרטיים אַרטיים אַרטיים אַרטיים אַרטיים א

Rt. בושף (בון to wash, to perform the ceremony of bathing)
shortens its vowel; e. g., בועננענועניטש, בועננענועניטש, בועננענועניטש, בועננעניטש, בועניענעניטש, בועניעניטש, בועניענעניטש, בועניעניטש, בועניטש, בועניטש

Rt. און (את to perish, to be lost) substitutes און for ביט in the imperat. 2 sing. Parasmai.; c. g., אושטן, אושטן

פא הארים לו הארים לו לו ביום ביום החום ביום החום אונים לים אנים לו יום החום החום לו יום החום אונים לו היום לו

Rt. Oul (to weave) drops its _ in the strong forms;

Rt. อุม (ที to cut, to wound) mostly drops its final vowel; e.g., ชุมมามมาม ชุมมามิไป imperf. Subjunc. 3 sing. Parasmai.; 679 ราม-าอามย (Wester.) imperat. 2 plu. Atmanc. Comp. Sans. ะสสิ (rt. ทั to sharpen; special base इस्). In Sanskrit roots ending in भी drop their भी before the characteristic mark of the class.

Rt. [(ह (ह to die) guentes its vowel; e. g., שרוש ביולונושרים אונים ביולונושרים ביולונושרים אונים ביולונושרים אונים ביולונושרים בי

Roots מולנ בעם (to look for), שנוער בש (to prepare) and שנולג שנו (to adhere, to mingle) gunate their radical vowel in שנוער בען אינטען נושל (to adhere, to mingle) gunate their radical vowel in שנוער בען אינטען וואל (to be unctuous) 4th cl., special base भेषा.

Paradigms of the Fifth Conjugation.
Root ()() to do-Fifth Class.

Special strong base July; Special weak base 118)

380. Present Tense -Parasmaipada.

1 აგერენე 2 *ალიქცენე Geld. Y. 10, 13

- do 18/8

3012/13/19

63/3/uEcole

בישות אל אור ארים בי

381. Other verbal forms of the same:—

1st Per. Sing. ומבולון (rt. ונבעלני)

^{*} Mark the weakening of the special base.

Singular.

Plural.

63/18/16

Wester * | Jung / 19]

386. Other verbal forms of the same:-

2nd Per. Plu.—wobults Gith. (rt. Jug to beguilo).

3rd Per. Sing.—whale word words and per. Sing.—whale who were with the control of the cont

387. Imperfect Tenso-Atmanepada

Singular.	Plural.
1 +3>>}{5}	63/18/13/10 co
و الماري سون الماري	स्मिलाही
63/3/60m + 8	一つの実りいほうとう

388. Imperfect Subjunctive-Parasmaipada.

3rd Per. Sing.—240000[6], 240000[6], 24000[6]

389. Imperative Mood-Parasmaipada.

	Singular.			Plural.
1		es estante		وعراء مددست
2	(Vend. 2, 25)	(6) 13/6, Dr	. "	estission.
3	(venu. e, 20)	63/3/m2010		163 miles

^{*} Mark the strengthening of the special base in the weak termination; see Y. 30, 9; Yt. 10, 51.

3rd Por. Sing. - , (rt. 14, 41).

3rd Por. Sing. - , (rt. 14, 41).

3rd Por. Sing. - , (rt. 14, 41).

382. Present Tense-Atmanepada.

383. Other verbal forms of the same:

3rd Por. Sing. - Nosque

384. Present Subjunctive-Parasmaipada.

2nd Per. Sing. שותושונות און און שוון און בעולון בעולון בעולון בעולון בעולון און און בעולון בעולון און און און

385. Imperfect Tense-Parasmaipada.

	Singular.	Plural.
1	63/18/169	63/3/1900
2	+ 403416)69	وع (ع النصب

^{*} יו is euphonically inserted as in אלוננען

10

[†] Compare Sans. असूनिय (rt. स to squeezo out).

¹ Similarly, - 40710 Y. 9, 3. 1. 7. 9.

390. Other verbal forms of the same:-

2nd Per. Sing = 1029 | [2] Y. 9, 28.

2nd Per. 174. __ 10 Luly sor Geld Tr. 13, 34.

391. Imperative Mood-Atmanepada.

1 Minimited Singular. Thiral.

1 Minimited States (States) (States

392. Potential Mood-Parasmaipada.

	Singular.	Phiral.
1	ex 18,18	وع (علاددسهس
2	المراددسة (عاراددسة	63/3ficemon
3	فاركاددسكا	1422718189

393. Other verbal forms of the same :- عراطردرسا فالسع فالسع الماردرسا في الماردرسا في الماردرسا في الماردرسا في الماردرسا في الماردرسا في الماردرسان في ال

3rd Par. Sing. בשויון נובנלון (דוב שנום בול ביום ביום (דוב שנום ביום)

394. Potential Mood-Atmanepada.

100 A	Singular.	Plural.
1	م وع (عارددس	Manney 1616
2	المارية المارية	esono milyo
3	سامح١١١٤١٤ع	عن الإردساري.

^{*} In the Gatha dialect the ver Merminations are occasionally added directly to the root. Mark - wygunder Y. 9, 2 (rt. 10 Sans, 4 to express the Hom juice).

395. Remarks on some Irregular Roots of the Fifth Class.

Roots) and 'y to hear) and obsert (to give, to deliver) insert and ' respectively after as in some of their forms; o. g., specially and observables, see g., specially and observables, specially an

Rt. אט (to hear) changes its special base in אנעלטק imperat. 3 sing. Parasmai.; בעלעלאט בעלעלאט imperat, 2 pln. Parasmai.

Rt. (18) (to do, to make) adds — in some of its forms, after gunating it of the special base; e. g., www.nift) pres. subjunc. 2 sing. Parasmai.; www.nift) imperf. subjunc. 3 sing. Parasmai.; www.lf) plu.; — imperf. 2 sing. Parasmai.

Rt. 10 (Tto express the Hom juice, to prepare) inserts in in In imperat. 2 sing. Atmante.

In some instances of weak forms, the final , of the special base becomes lengthened; e.g., words by the special passes becomes lengthened; e.g., words by the special passes becomes lengthened; e.g., words by the special base by the specia

Paradigms of the Sixth Conjugation.
Root 20 to ask—Sixth Class.

Unchangeable special base was 189

396. Present Tense-Parasmaipadh.

Dual.

Singular.
1 აგლაგენე

7. 44, 1 ლაგენე

Plural.

30000 வாரிவ

Singular. Dual. Planal.
2 າວາມນະໃຊ້ ຊື່ຕາມນະໃຊ້ ລາດາມນະໃຊ້ ຊື່ຕາມນະໃຊ້ ລາດນູ້ ຂອງ ຊື່

397. Other verbal forms of the same:—

1st Per. Sing.— (cur) (wester. Yt. 5, 50.

1st_Por. Plu.—วชุมผลภาวผมภม (rt. ภาวผมภม to wither); วผมใช่ยงสุมภาม Geld., Y. 10, 15 (rt. _ ใช้ใช บุส to let flow).

2nd Per. Plu, __woupons you learn; _woupon you wish;

שושה הלונחלים לוחד (ברי אף און באף או אות המחול לחחות ליוחל לוחלות המחול לוחלות המ

3rd Per. Du. - 2002[(Y. 57, 2).

398. Present Tense-Atmanepada.

1 ທຸກຄຸ້ງຄົດ ທາງາກຄຸກກຄຸ້ງຄົດ 2 ທາງາກຄຸ້ງຄົດ

Blancold 8

१०० मार्गिशित

399. Other verbal forms of the same:—

1st Per. Sing. משניס בליבעון לשניטן ושניס בליבעון איינאן שוניסיבלייטין איינאן אייינאן איינאן איייין אייינאן אייין איייין אייייין אייייין אייייין איייין אייייין איייין איייין איייין איייין איייין איייי

also, 3 (Y. 46, 2. I cry (to Thee).

ארנאר אורים בור אורים בור אורים בור אורים אורים

3rd Per. Du. - wo 200 Vend. 8, 10.

3rd Per. Plu.—Noxupilie, Noxielle, Noxupilie, Noxupilie, Noxupilie, Noxielle, Noxielle, Noxupilie, Noxupilie,

Ist Per. Plu.— evacung Y. 31, 2 (rt. 18 to live).

2nd Per. Sing.— بولايهوسد والماية والماية (the penulti-

3rd Per. Sing. __ demography

Srd Per. Plu. - 20 mgmmus , 20 mgmds) 9_ 20520

401. Present Subjunctive-Atmanepada.

1st Per. Sing. בושע בלי בשנים, בשנים, אמשנ אנים ו

2nd Per. Sing. - Nos [was] { 2

3rd Per. Sing.—Nonmatles

3rd Per. Plu.—אוף אנשנון, אוף אנשטולם שנטים

402. Imperfect Tense—Parasmaipada.

Singular. Dual. Plural.

والمراس ساراوا

العربي المساور

 2
 ξωξίξυ
 μουκίξυ

 3
 κρυκίξυ

403. Other verbal forms of the same:—

1st Per. Sing.—6[ν[)(υζων)), 6[ν-ψωνουνν.—Ματκ -ν))

6[ν Wester., 6[νν)(δ) Geld. Υ. 43, 9 (τι. νε)(ε)).

3rd Per. Sing, - pung/ (250mld) puns, gumes, pungh, pungh,

8rd Per. Plu.—[22-24, [22), (they wept) : [224]

404. Imperfect Tense-Atmanepada.

	Singular.		Plural.
1	المساؤون	- 11	Toman of fee
2	ากรภริการไรโต	S	etazonntjen
3	ال المالي المالي		الكاراع ودسية ماس

405. Other verbal forms of the same:-

1st Per. Sing.—Mark Kung) (Vend. 2, 2) with the augment ...

2nd Per. Sing.-Mark (Vezd. 2, 1) Thou dilst converse.

BIATH CLASS-IMPERATIVE MOOD PARASMAITADA. 21
3rd Per. Sing
- montope, modelle (rt. Stle to weep; the offical -
of the class being dropped); woustlen (rt. Sten
3rd Per. Plu
பு அழுவது Geld. Y. 32, 14 (rt. மத் to enter, to come).
406. Imperfect Subjunctive-Parasmaipade
3rd Per. Sing - בששנלנט, משפיטיעין, צשטיולק יףטיש
ршто Тт. 13, 120 (orig., ршто - грэнд); ршрже (д) (д) ршджэ
3rd Per. Pln. בשני לנישול לבתי סישום (דנ. מים - יום שום
407. Imperative Mood Parasmaipada.
1 3/m20{/60 -nem20{60
2
3 , 16 m 2 [50]
408. Other verbal forms of the same:-
1st. Per. Sing (Justi and Mills).
1st Por. Pla.—ugugenge

2nd Per. Pla. בין שניטור (פונע., שומשעטרטיים) (פונער Per. Pla. בין שניטוריים (פונערי שומש בין אונעריים)

3rd Per. Sing - 700)2

3rd Per. Plu.—>10 4 [20] 10, 10 4 [21) Wester., 10 4 20 Geld.

409. Imperative Mood—Atmanepada.

Singular.

Plural.

1 Mmm 6 / 69

Manemar s s s

Singular.

اعار اعدادده

etoronnt fo

et lon sejen

そんがあかがり

410. Other Verbal forms of the same:-

1st Per. Sing.-Wlungs

wester.,-) being (Wester.,-) being dropped; see Vend. 2, 3).-Mark - wyourge do Thou hear (Y. 49, 7); _____) [2] ... (EV Y. 53, 3 (for - 2) [8-640 שניאשי דל. שנילפו)

2nd Per. Plu. 67920070 (Y. 45, 1).

411. Potential Mood-Parasmaipada. Dugl.

Singular. (H) mar les

mekonne) to

الكار عد فرداد

العراعد مراس

mentelfa ettokonntstan linnntsta

412. Other verbal forms of the same:-

2nd Per. Sing. - שולשון לעולם ון שולפטשיעין שולם בישורים

ה הנושו החומלים הנוצים

2ud Per. Plu. _ woon de de pount leus de la leus de le

3rd Por. Sing. - בישלשו מולפיטיטון, מולפיטים -יסישט

あっちんかいの

3rd Per. Pla. - וווים ביון (וו. בו-שם), וניושף שנולב שפון וש מולעובים מינישנים עונים בן

413. Potential Mood-Atmanepada

Singular.

Dual.

i Bigachenie e

5 manhamaljes

ein Grapalyin

פולומליטא פולומשעאחה צ

اع رغد مددمسة كاس

414. Other verbal forms of the same:-

2nd Per. Sing. (Prof. Justi) Yt. 24, 12.

הפתופות אומשר לורתה פוראטת לו החוום

3rd Per. Du. - Nicholan (Vend. 8, 10).

3rd Per. Plu. __ שר שווע לעשון און

415. Remarks on some Irregular Roots of the Sixth Class:-

Rt. Jue (Saus. at to sit) changes its vowel to 1 : e.g., בה הה הים הישה שות ומות השונה בה היון (עוצם ישוח השום התון (עוצם ישוח החום התין ויחד 'ולה נחבם ביל 'ולה הנים בנית : (ונית החתמו בים ויחד שום டம் முற்று ._ Comp. Sans. सीन्ति (rt. सर् to sit).

Roots ef (To cut) and peff (to kill, to destroy) insert a penultimate nasal; e.g., puppelle mid leo melle mould &c. ארס אוף אוני ביים אוף אוני לוב לכ. Comp. Sans. הרחות (דל. דית to cut; unchangeable special base 7-4).

Roots (to hear) and 23 (Free to enter, to become) lengthen their vowels; o.g., who we imperat. 2 sing. Atmane.; 6792 2010 plu.; wowyco imperf. 8 sing. அர்வுக்கும் திர்கள்கள் விக்கிர ப்பிய ப்பக்கும் கம

^{*} See Geld. Y. 12, 5, 6, Compare Sans, ging (rt. gr to strike).

Rt. pf (cood forms capellowed (34th. (Y. 29, 1) imperf. 2 plu. Atmone.; and, with the prefix wer, word wood (Vond. 9, 2) pres. 3 sing. Parasmai.

Rt. 201 (To wish), when preceded by the prefixes spound and shape, drops its vowel; e.g., _noncopound (orig.,_spound _noncopound) imperat. 2 plu. Parasmai.; purpopound, sometiments of the prefixes spound.

Seventh Conjugation.

416. Two verbal forms of roots of the seventh class in the four conjugational tenses and moods are very few. The following are such as are found in the Avestaic writings:—

Roots gin to know, _ gib to find, pils to empty.

Special strong base gulp, July, chily

417. Present Tense-Parasmaipada.

lst Per. Sing. בוסים אין (rt. איף to attribute).

418. Present Subjunctive-Atmanepada.

1st Per. Plu. - Manuemonjop (rt. 200, dop to know).

Paradigms of the Eighth Conjugation.
Root 1-6, Sans. 7-7 to draw-Eighth Class.

Special strong base Juluo, Special weak base sluo

419. Present Tense-Parasmaipada.

Singular. Plural.

1 วะวิบใบค สากิส วยบะวิบุคค

2 วะบริบใบค แต่งใบค

3 วายริบใบค วายงางใบค

420. Other verbal forms of the same:—
3rd Per. Sing. יושלנסי, יושלנסי (it. אים יוש multiply).
3rd Per. Plu. ארביים (rt. שוש to promote, to increase);

יום בין פרות און און פרות שלויין פרות שלויים ביל הוא יום ביל הוא און האון (בון אוף בילום בילום

421. Present Tense-Atmanepada.

Melonino

422. Present Subjunctive-Parasmaipada.

1st Per. Sing. __שנילנ... סעולנ... (Y. 19, 7.) I will draw (his soul) off... —(the personal termination is dropped).

מחנותומאטמ

423. Imperfect Tense-Parasmaipada.

Singular.

Plural.

Plural.

Usulup

usulup

usulup

plup

plup

plup

[&]quot; so is euphonically inserted.—Compare. (1)) ; see para. 58.

424. Imperfee Singular.	ct Tense—Atmanepada.
1 गाविष अमस्य	262mes In6
5 -n900/n6	etor (5) n' lo
3 mollo	しているというと
425. Imperative Singular.	re Mood-Parasmaipada **Plural.**
ון אווייוןי קאן אווייןי	जानं ज्याने नाम
3 300 Julo	dalida
dulardi 8	16/mm)1n6
426. Imperati	ve Mood-Atmanepada.
חלחנות אלא ו	Mainemando
2 नाम्यामा तन्त्व	
8 ettosInto	ekbknmmlnb
427. Potentia Singular.	Mood—Parasmaipada.
1 स्भागीमिक धरीव	אר ונניששיים און
שונינושל 5	חמן נכנש סוג-
שחלונותוא 3	gullet # {
~ my near.	al Mood—Atmanepada.
חונננים ל	Modulancom
ב שלה אווה	etoz@1)1n6
ड नारिशामिक सन्तीत	المرادسوعي
* Similarly, 2. 201)	J Vend 18. 70 (rt 14/2

D Vend. 18, 70 (rt. 145 47 to slay). ל בשנוני-שעוננים T. 19, 7.

Paradigms of the Ninth Conjugation. Rt. 20 si to bless, to love-Ninth Class. Unchangeable special base الألهاب

429. Present Tense-Parasmaipada. Singular.

والهرسهد 2011 (Yt. 12, 3) Clesane والعاسا Claturde Class#01

430. Other verbal forms of the same:-1st Per. Sing. - Saus. Wend. 18, 31 (rt. 10, Saus. W to bear offspring).

1st Per. Pla - wwegend Geld., wwwelgend Wester. (Y. 38, 4)-substituting | for -w|-the characteristic mark of the 20d Per. Sing.—ישין Vend. 18, 30.

Brd Per. Sing. spomlese, zpombor spomlossiste Y. 10, 13; spompossige mun Wester., spompossigemen Geld. Yt. 10, 143; pomossissone Wester., -webelner 300m Geld. Yt. 10, 68. [shave off.

3rd Per. Pla, - שנולנים (Justi); rt. לשן-שון נס

431. Present Tense-Atmanepada.

Singular. Plural. לובוטי פריצומישונים

פובותחמא

Replaced ON

१०० महीकी

^{*} Similarly, Wille, Wille, Willed-10200 I fight against.

NINTH CLASS-IMPERATIVE MOOI

432. Present Subjunctive-Atmanepada.

1st Per. Sing. --- W 2) Y. 49, 12.

Srd Per. Sing.—)(2) Wester. (Vend. 9, 47) instead of the 1st Per. Sing.

3rd Per. Plu.— No mempel & see (rt. 1) to cover).

433. Imperfect Tense-Parasmaipada.

	Singular.		Plural.
1	(1)		والهاساء
2	31479		والهاسام
8	Enlay)	mpol packu	واجاعا

434. Other verbal forms of the same:-

1st Per. Sing. - 6818) 19 Wend. 22, 1 (rt. 1) 19 to make).

2nd Per. Sing. -- ψηρς (Υ. 46, 14); ωμρο (Υ. 44, 6) Justi.

435. Imperfect Tense-Atmanepada.

	Singular.		Plural.
2	ללבןענטים	8	श्वर् कार्नु
3	Colyfudu-*		والاعتلامات

436. Imperfect Subjunctive-Parasmaipada.

3rd Per. Sing.— 2012) (20. 20) (rt. 05) (co. 20) to lift up).

437. Imperfect Subjunctive-Atmanepada.

438. Imperative Mood-Parasmaipada.

	Singular.	Plural.
1	واله إساد	Chyman
2	ال الهام	وايهرسهب
3	Clastade	८८५४५० ८

439. Other verbal forms of the same:-

2nd Per. Sing. -- 1/20 Y. 28, 11 (rt. 1/20 to fill up).

3rd Per. Plu.—10 4 12 2 2 m Yt. 13, 157.

440. Imperative Mood-Atmanepada.

	Singular.	Plur	al.
1	Clesuson	Manga	6151
2	Clylugue	etencon	الأيا
3	ekontajg	e¥ o ¥	6/2/3

441. Other verbal forms of the same:—

1st Per. Sing.—)()(e) (rt. 1)(e) to fight).

2nd Per. Sing.——wwygukluj shave off).

442. Potential Mood-Parasmaipada.

	Singular.	Plural.
1	chinter of	والهاساها
2	الايداخ ب	وراءاسهمس
3	है।री) ह	Glistarist

[•] Similarly, -upul()(upul) clud) (rt. Jul) to confess oneself) —the radical vowel is dropped.

Plural.

443. Other verbal forms of the same:-

lst Per. Plu. _____ עלעןענאפט Y. 28, 9. Observe the insertion of before the characteristic mark of the class; rt.) to anger. to provoke. (The same might be taken as a denominative verb.) Brd Per. Sing. בייסון לביסון (Justi); rt. יף בין to select. 3rd Per. Plu. - 1232 1 1 1 1 8, 58.

444. Potential Mood-Atmanepada.

Singular. פודולים הפחונה פובותומחות E(07625/5/9) Glistandon-

Other forms of 3rd Per. Sing .- wow prods - plan (פנת + וותנו + ות + בטת יאונו) פנתנו לותנו לותאטת ותאטת

445. Paradigms of the Tenth Conjugation.

It should be borne in mind that the verbal forms of roots of the tenth class are equally applicable to causals derived from the same roots. In Sanskrit the conjugation of the causal agrees almost entirely with the conjugation of the roots of the tenth class; e. g., rt. चर (10th cl.) to steal; चारवित he steals (pres. s sing. Parasmai.); चारवान he causes to steal (pres. 3 sing. caus. Parasmai). Moreover, the verbal forms in the four conjugational tenses and moods given directly below the paradigms are not all of the tenth class, many of them being causals ; c. g., الاسداسـ עם און בשוש (rt. אם 5th cl.) ; בשויש בשנין caus. (rt. שיני בין

Root १५०० (Sans. जिन्द्, जिन्) to cut, to break asunder-Tenth Class.

Unchangeable special base மார்க்கும்

446. Present Tense-Parasmaipada. Singular. מטושלפחנומא מנות בעונות שעושונו מנות בשום ובנונים וו מושנישלחונונאוחנ בתושף עונונאנטנ מטושפענוטושטו 447. Other verbal forms of the same:-Tre. Ou-wid to attain): sepossugus, wester. an abridged form of שמעננעאט (rt. ששן אקן to disappear). 1st Per. Plu. າຫາເຊີດາາກົດໂດກາກ ຈົດກາຍກາກົດໂດກາກ T. 41, 1; 200 2000 eluga eluga Y. 35, 7. 3rd Per. Sing. שבים במשב פעינטונים (Geld.) Yt. 10, 18. 28;

2nd Per. Plu. __ _ _ _ _ (Tt. 13, 38).

מופע ... שעל שיו - מושע בלעל שוני של שין שווענוני שוושו ושוועני שוושו שוושו ושווענים ושוושו שוושו שווש יני אול אול וני אול וני אול (בר' אחל בעב). און אול ווני אוט וויני אוטוי אוטוי וויני אוטוי אוטוי אוטוי וויני אוטוי וויני אוטוי אוטוי אוטוי אוטוי אוטוי וויני אוטוי אוטוי אוטוי וויני אוטוי אוטוי אוטוי אייני אוטוי וויני אוטוי אוטוי אוטוי אייני אוטוי אייני אוטוי אייני אוטוי אייני אייני אייני אייני אייני אוטוי אייני to ponder (rt. |με); ιρουμονων he orders or fixes (caus. of ימן (שבים ביות ביות ביות ביות של שונישעינטנים ו וויש ורב בים ורב בים שבים בים ורב בים ורב בים ורב בים ורב בים ורב בים שבים ורב בים ור יאשישונעניטענטן (כמווש. of בשל): אונעניטענענטן (Wester.), ים שנועננטאנטן (Geld.) Yt. 8, 9 ho makes (them) flow (caus.) ברינושונישן: Y. 43, 6 (ri. שושונישוט): ורישושונישוט ורישושונישוט ורישושונישוט ורישושו 3rd Per. Du. 3 punnyour Y. 10, 3 (rt. 78 to grow).

טשוטה ב פרוח ווששורנו ארבולטר בה וושחרנו אוהאטר האיטר ינאנישיטי אריאייטרי אריאיטרי en) ag to break, to destroy).

448. Present Tense-Atmanepada.

Singular. מניטניה ב הנינחל

מוש נושף מונוש שונים שונים שונים

מטואפהונאמא

ממושפעניטוש

なられいないいのはいかいといい

449. Other verbal forms of the same:-

2nd Per. Sing. - Novisuagus (Prof. Justi) Yt. 4, 10.

3rd Per. Sing. - wooyoone Lululd Vend. 18, 46.

3rd Per. Plu _ Now my out they come flying (rt wound); אף שלענינאאין (Geld. Yt. 13, 30.

450. Present Subjunctive-Parasmaipada.

2nd Per. Sing. - שונעם בין ביום

(when) will be turn (us); rt. 20,,), to ge.

451. Present Subjunctive-Atmanepada.

2nd Per. Sing. - 1003 (caus.) Y. 71, 16.

Moratmi, Moratminomera (it. Jue Int. Mederi).

452. Imperfect Tense-Parasmaipada.

Singular.

Plural.

のろうるないから

בני ניש פוו נוש שור

מנותנישל פחנול

מטואלחנות

453. Other verbal forms of the same:-

Lat Por. Sing. - CKUNDKUNGWID GKUNDWOZE

. Ist Per. Plu. _______ עשעעענענעם (Wester.) Yt. 24, 32.

3rd Per: Sing. _ שטאמענט

3rd Per. Sing. _ www. caus. (rt. _ 900-) to sit שנות שונעם בנים (Geld.); שאולוושונעם לעטאמעונעם (with the temporal augment -u) .- Mark guinga caus. (rt. -uon). 3rd Per. Du. - 6(pussus) sup Yt. 13, 78; st. 11 sup Ved.

at to overcome.

Bril Per. Plu - 1811 [[Landelna] | 1811 mompo | 1811 mompo (the path) they showed (the path)

454. Imperfect Tense-Atmanepada.

Singular.

מושושפעונוטו

מניטנה לחנוח שוניםנ

בואנה לה והנחלת חדי ה

etalent bacen

מאנוש בעונות שו 3. מון

מחנשפעונושאחר

455. Other Verbal forms of the same:-

לפבלנות שו : (עוש בו perephished (tr mon): משרנות שו נות שור Geld. Y. 44, 20 (rt. 6) to grow, to flourish).

3rd Par. Plu.—யடுயைப்பியமுர் படுயாப்படுயடிப் Vend. 7, 38; -m64 musu 6n

456. Imperfect Subjunctive-Parasmaipada.

3rd Por. Sing.- Emignen am (he will benefit), Amingma sminompo sminomber (tr. Ind-Ap to bull down to demolish); פעטעמענעשא פרשונענעש פרשונענעשא פרשונענעשא אושאפענעשא שונלנים שנו בים בול בים או ליונונים או (ield., בים אול בים שווים בים אול בים אות בים אול בים אול בים אות בים Mark 1 m)) 10 Gold. Y. 28, 0 (orig., 14 10)

457. Imperative Mood-Parasmaipada.

Singular.

Plural.

עומנישנים עונינטוני

במושפתנששע

مدمادسيه و مددس

מותושופעונועות

ממושף מונמטו

いんないいいかいかいかい

458. Other verbal forms of the same:-

קלשם עננטון בשולעניטון בנטון בנטון בינטון ב

בונאמוננוטה בה ביה בות הנוחשה ביו 10, 21;

2nd Per. Sing. שוני שווני שווני שווני שפעינישם בשול - פשול לעטאיקעננע מפול (מענע עננע עננער שונער

2nd Per. Plu. __ _ _ _ Prof. Justi (Yt. 13, 147); טחינניוחות בחקים חונחטור

3rd Per. Sing. - pouruper 30 fre dung mould bet (him) incolcate (it) Y. 35, 6 (rt. בשל); ארטונושים שנונושים ביו וויצו וויצושים וויצו וויצושים וויצ 3rd Per. Plu,-10 musulme

459 Imperative Mood-Atmanepada. Singular. Plural.

מניקניש פ ענינטונא

מאנה ל עננושונ פא

מאוש פענוענוטום 2

etalembaring mila

מחויה פחנית שאש צ

そんないいいのかいかな

460. Other verbal forms of the same:-

ist Per. Sing.-Williampung Geld. Tt. 9, 26 (rt. puw).

אוואלים הר נחלוח בי שוש הנותלוח יהו אחני-ננות אמה נותלוחים

Geld. (for _wevsyusu_) Visp. 8, 1.—Rev. Dr. Mills.

2nd Per. Plu.— 6205@woon (flugs) 6205@woon bub... slowe פנחפה שווחותם בנחצ החוח לנולם - זהוח

461. Potential Mood-Parasmaipada.

Singular.

Plural.

מושנישל חנוחנאים

משנישפונינונטושים

מחנשלפתנובליטה

מטואלפחווחאטת

מחוש פעונקנט

מטושפעוניענון

462. Other verbal forms of the same:-

let Per. Plu. - שנעונענענאנטן (caus.) we can herald forth (Y. 49, 9); rt.) a st to hear.

עניליטי (רו. אוני און נישוששונילים (רו. אוני אוני לעניליטי (רו. אוני אוני און to mit down).

3rd Per. Sing. בו לושונים בשל הוא לונשנים בשל חוצה שול הוא של חוצה שול הוא של הו Yt. 19, 80 (rt. 1) of to be extinguished); 23 to be should bring up or nourish; -- is dropped from the last two forms end me (rt. gub and, and to repet, to oppose). 3rd Per. Du. - 6(0011100001) Yt. 13, 89.

463. Potential Mood-Atmanepada. Singular. Plural

מנקנים פענים שונים שונים

מואנות ב עונות של ביום

מנתוש בעונת אמות

Remark .- From the verbal forms given above in the four conjugational tenses and moods from p. 178 seq., the Avestastudent must have observed, that some roots are conjugated in the Parasmaipada, others in the Atmanepada only; while a unjor portion of them in both the padas. A few ustable examples of such are given below :-

464. Verbs that are conjugated mostly in the Parasmaipada.

פש (to obtain) 1st cl.; טיט (to be) 2nd cl.; עיט (to empty). 7th. cl.; (to coze out, to pollute) 4th cl.; 19 (to dig) 1st el; 25/13 (to eut) 6th cl.; es (to scize); Juelog (to flow) 1st cl.; pup (to run) 1st cl; se) (to fear) 6th cl.; e) (to lead) Ist cl.; 200 (to fall down, to fly) 1st cl.; 2015 (to wish) 2nd el.

465. Verbs that are conjugated in the Atmanepada only.

(to hear) 6th class; 19 to talk (as an evil being) 1st cl.; (1) (to fight) 9th cl.; (1) (to know) 4th class; 106 (to think) (to invoke, to adore) 1st cl.; w (to express the Hom juice) oth class.

466. Verbs that are conjugated both in the Parasmaipada and the Atmanepada.

(to carry) lat cl.; ou (to sit) 2nd cl.; o (to go) 2nd cl.; { / { (to go); 10 (to wish) 6th cl.; { / {3} (to do) 5th cl.; שעע (to eat, to drink) lst. cl.; שעט (to rule) lst cl.; Wilte (to hold); lue (to smite) 2nd cl.; [18] (to hold, to support); Se (to fasten) 1st cl.; -w9 (to give, to create) 3rd cl.; ()(1)9 (to rush forth) lat cl.; 20) (to perish, to be lost) 4th cl.; عبول (to protect) 2nd cl.; عوالا (to nsk) 6th cl.; العبر المادية) (to grant, to hestow) 1st cl.; a) (to be) 1st cl.; [(to carry) 1st el.; 7)6 (to speak) 2nd el.; (to grow); Hous (to grow) 4th cl.; puly (to speak) 3rd cl.; July (to carry, to bear) 1st cl.; Siles (to work) 4th cl.; woo (to stand) 3rd cl.; -ula (to bathe, to wash) 4th cl.;) a (to hear) 5th cl.

Roots that form their special base in two or more ways,

467. Verbal forms having the same root and signification belong, in several instances, to more than one class in the conjugational tenses and moods. E. q.

[to do of] [5th class, imperat. 2nd sing. Parasmai.; ביין (אין 2ml cl. , imperat. 2ml sing. Atmone. שענינעאמל בענינאנטר (און ניטאנטל בוע משעטאר בוענינעאטן פאלינטאנטל וואנטל פון פון פון פון פון פון איינטאנטלי איי Soe to hide, to protect_sposulate let cl.; when 6th el. estile to seize, to take hold of, to get_spouldiffe 9th cl.; अक्षारिश्ही हिल्ला हु हाए cl.

21 (2006 - we) to cut, to pare off 1040 west - wes 2nd cl. ; _wwy3u21/2056-_web 6th cl.

me to give, to make, to place - wang, wond, meman 2nd ol.; spormeng, umgug 3rd ol., &c. [2nd cl. Tonto as to fashion - Snanh 1st cl.; storento bromb

אר בים to discoru של שועננעל pres. 2nd plu. Parasmai. 1st cl.; 23819025 pot. 3rd sing. Parasmai., wownphale pot. 3rd sing. Atmane, 9th cl.

Jug to deceive-Itju g Ist cl.; -wobultity (Gath.) 5th cl.; imperf. 3rd sing. Atmane. Comp. Sans. 74 1st cl. special base क्न; 5th cl., special base इन्त्र.

-யல to protect __ வயல் விற வில் 2nd cl. ; முல்லம் வி 4th cl. Jue to remember, to recite—Nop me lat cl., to me lucayson (pros. partic. Parasmai, nom. plu.) 3rd cl.; publius (pot. and sing. Parasmai.) 2nd cl.

שעובלשיש, שעובלשיש (pres. Ist sing. Parasmai.) 1st cl.; אני שנישנישנים 2nd cl.; אינ שנישנישנים 4th cl. Glussus de la fallate de kill - les cl. : - les des ودرسيع 8th cl.

() sans. For to strew, to spread _ spread_ soll sto cl.; سامهن الماد والمعدمة المادمة معمارة المادمة

שונוע בפשעשו נס look into-יסטענטענטען אונען נארפו אונען נאן נען אונען נאר אונען נאן אונען אונען אונען אונען אונע ששט נס מונ שלים לנישים שנים לו הוא הוא ניף בון בארון פרף בון : האון

ரு மம்பும் 2nd cl., &e.

وا و مريد الله الما الموسيدة المادية المدرسة المادية படுக்கர் கால் கால் நிறிர் விரி விரி விரி

Compare Sans. rt. g (to join), which belongs both to the second and to the ninth class ; rt. seq (to go) belongs to the first and to the fourth class.

468. The same root, when it has different significations, belongs to different classes.

שוחר נס bu awake-3rd cl.; c. g., 610 בשושיוש שוחר נס bu awake-3rd cl.; c. g., 610 בשושיוש שוחר נס Jue to sing, to praise 2nd cl.; e. g., woye) [w.

of to choose, to select—9th cl. : c. g., wowyhole of to Tatone for, to pay the penalty for-3rd cl.; e.g., 2011490.

Sans. 771 to be extinct or vanished—4th cl.; e. g., נו בננטענסנ לעב ... עש בין עבננטעש (עבננטענסן to obtain, to find-1st cl. ; e. g., முடுக்கோரிவருள

() (3) to fight against -9th cl. : e. y., 10| w| () (0. -1)(0 to be fulfilled, to cross -10th al.; e. g., المدور المرابع المرابع

() to carry - 1st cl.; e. g., spruluj puluj te. - () () بريدن الم to cut, to shave off-Oth cl.; e.g., wengulgluj shoe Wester.

وادسرو سدم د وادسرو ۳۶ ، . Pra to find -6th cl. : د. ع. با وادسرو وادو אפענשפון ליש פוש אפיש פונים ביש פונים פיש פונים ביותפ+ חו=ביותמחו

, λω to hear—5th cl.; e. g., εμινήλω. _ ωρωνήλω (pres. partic. Parasmai. instr. sing ...) sans. y, q. to pass, to golst cl.; e. y., לעונעמן איים pres. partic. gen. sing. Vend. 7, 27,

າບ to beget-9th cl.; e.g., າເພານ າບມາາບ....າບ to express the Hom juice, 5th cl.; e.g., שנונישי שנונישי שנונישים שנישים שנונישים שנישים שנונישים שנישים שנישים שנישים שנישים שנישים שנישים שנישים שנישים שנישים שנישי

469. A few roots are used both transitively as well as intransi-

tively. E. g.,] (trans.) to beget, to bring forth; e. g., popularly, guilarly (intrans.) to be born (Novalus)

[Non-Conjugational Tenses and Moods.

470. Having given in the preceding pages the inflected forms of primitive verbs in the four conjugational tenses and moods, we now proceed with the verbal forms of the non-conjugational tenses and moods, which are, as aforesaid, the future, the perfect, the norist and the precative or benedictive. The rules for the formation of these tenses and moods apply to all primitive roots.

The Future Tense.

The future tense in Avesta is formed in two ways :-

471. (1) The third persons singular, dual and plural both in the Parasmaipada and the Atmanepada are expressed by the nominative along in how and implying agency (nomen agentia). The nominative of the singular ends in how Sans. It, the nominative of the dual in how Sans. It, and the nominative of the plural in how Sans. It, and the nominative of the plural in how Sans. It, and the nominative of the plural in how Sans. It, and the nominative of the plural in how Sans. It, and the nominative of the plural in how Sans. It, and the nominative of the plural in how Sans. It, and the nominative of the plural in how Sans. It, and the nominative of the plural in how Sans. It, and the nominative of the plural in how Sans. It, and the nominative of the plural in how Sans. It is an in the sans protector. Similarly, how me than two will protect. The same rule equally holds good in Sanskrit; e.g., from rt. It to lead, have In, he will lead; Inter they (implying more than two) will lead;

In the first and second persons singular, dual and plural we Sans. It is compounded with the corresponding persons of the

present of the verb . O. Sans. will to be. This is called the Periphrestic Future. * E. g.

ગઉપમ — માણમાઇ = ગઉપમાણમાઇ I will protect; ગુણમાઇ — માણમાઇ = ગુણમાલા પ્રાથમ અલ્લો protect; ત્રેલમ — માણમાઇ = ત્રેલમાલા પ્રાથમ અલ્લો protect. Similarly, in Sanskrit नेता + भरिष = नेताहिष I will lead; नेता + भरिष = नेताहम: wo will lead; नेता + ह्या = नेताहम: wo will lead; नेता + ह्या = नेताहम you will lead, &c.—all in the Parasmaipada. These forms are very rare in the Avesta texts. Mark the following sentence:—

. — முக்கும் தேற்பு பிருக்கும் தேரும் மான்றியி தேரும் பிருக்கும் முக்கும் தேரியில் தேரியில் தேரியில் தேரியில் தேரியில் முக்கியில் மான்றி விக்கார் அரி விக்கார் அரியில் அ

or wow Sans. a (changeable to we or wow Sans. a) to the root, the vowel of which generally becomes ganated, and to the base formed in this manner, the personal terminations of the conjugational tenses and moods are attached. This is called the Simple Future. E. g.

Note.—In Sanakrit the personal terminations of the present tense only are subjoined to the base; e. g., पास्यानि, पास्यानि, पास्यानि (rt. पा to give).

473. Future Present—Parasmaipada.

1st Per. Sing.—שיטלישל (rt. אול); שיטלישל (rt. ביש (rt. ביש);
שיטנישל (rt. ביש (rt. ביש)) (rt. ביש) (rt. ביש);

שיטנישל (rt. ביש) (rt. ביש) (rt. ביש) (rt. ביש);

the case, the personal termination יל is dropped.

In some rare instances, the intermediate of or & (Sans. () is inserted between the root and the characteristic mark of the future;

^{*} Comp. Professor Benfey's Sans. grammar, 2nd Ed., p. 130.

e. g., -11 (T. 28, 1) (T. 1)

3rd Per. Sing ___ spannastman (rt. Eng.); spannastman (rt. [1]); spannastman (rt. Eng.); spannastman (rt. Eng.); spannastman (rt. Eng.); spannastman (rt. [1]); spannastman (rt. [1]);

474. Future Present-Atmanepada.

1st Per Sing.—)Ουβεωθ, Νυβεωθολ, Νυβεωθωθωθολ, Νυβεωθωθωθολ, Νυβεωθωθωθολ, Νυβεωθωθωθολ, Νυβεωθωθωθολ, βεθεωθωβεωθωβεωθωβεωθωβες τι Sing.—)Ονεκτυθωβενοθωβες τι Νυβενουμολουμοκο

475. Future Present Subjunc.—Parasmai. ird Per. Sing. און אישטשון (rt. און to perish).

476. Future Present Subjunc.-Atmane.

let Per. Sing. __ www xfc __ wwo I shall regard Thee (rt.

let Per. Plu.—ագժանա Y. 70, 4 (orig., ագայորակ, rt. ար) to obtain).

 Note.—The imperfect of the future is otherwise called the Conditional Tense. In Sanskrit the augment आ is also prefixed besides स्व (changeable to स्व) being added to the root; e. g., अवस्वत् (rt. न to give).

478. Future Imperfect Subjunc.—Parasmai.
3rd Per. Sing.— משטייים (דנ מיים); משטייים (דנ מיים); משטייים (דנ מיים); משטייים (דנ מיים); משטייים (דנ מיים) (דנ מיים); משטייים (דנ מיים) (דנ מיים) (דנ מיים); משטייים (דנ מיים) (דנ מי

lat Per. Pla. --- ארביים של ארבין Y. 61, 5; --- ארביים של ארבין אונים וויים ארבין לארביים וויים וויים לארבין לארביים וויים לארבין לארביים וויים וויים לארביים וויים וויים לארביים וויים וויים לארביים וויים וויים וויים לארביים וויים ו

481. In several instances, the present and the imperfect subjunctive, as well as the lat and the 3rd per. of the imperative are used in the souse of the future; c.g., popularly, separated and in the souse of the future; c.g., popularly, separated and subjunctive, separated (orig., separated); supple (orig., separated

The Perfect.

482. The perfect, otherwise called the second preterite, has two forms, vis., a reduplicated one and a periphrastic one.

The Reduplicated Perfect.

The reduplicated perfect is formed by suffixing the following personal terminations to the reduplicated base. The reduplication of the base is effected according to the rules given at p. 168 et seq.

483. "Strong and weak forms.—The base of the reduplicated perfect has often two forms, a strong base and a weak base. The strong base is used in the strong forms, the weak base in the weak forms. The strong forms are the three persons of the singular in the Parasmaipada; the remaining forms of the Parasmaipada and all the forms of the Atmanepada are weak *." In the strong base the radical vowel is changed to its guna equivalent, rarely, to its viiddhi form. Comp. Sans. Rt. Fig to split; strong base face; weak base face; e.g., face list per. sing. Parasmai. face lat per. sing. Atmane.

484. Personal Terminations of the Perfect Tense—Parasmaipada.

485. Personal Terminations of the Perfect Tense—Atmanepada.

The following are some notable instances of the reduplicated perfect as met with in the Avestaic writings:-

1st Per. Plu. שנו שנו אין אין הרבולים אין הרבולים אין (rt. מונים אין); בונים אין (rt. מונים אין);

. 2nd Per. Sing.— սեաց ա ց, աեաց ա ցանն (rt. — ա ց); ատարանեն (orig., ար + _ axuub—the reduplicative syllablo is dropped; rt. ցյե to know).

2nd Per. Plu.—" wee (Y. 8, 2) You have deserved (it); rt.]".—Mark the lengthening of the radical vowel.

3rd Per. Sing. שואיישון, שואיישון, שואיישון (rt. צונן); שואיישון שואיישון שואיישון (rt. שיאיישון שואיישון אושייאישון (rt. שיאיישון אושייאישון (rt. שיאיישון אושייאישון (rt. שיאיישון אושייאישון (rt. שיאיישון (rt. מושישון (rt. שיאיישון (rt. מושישון (rt. מושי

3rd Por. Dani.— sugues (rt. Siles); -pauls

[·] Vide Dr. Kielhorn's Sanskrit grammar, 3rd Edition, p. 113.

⁺ Bomes.mes, though rarely, wo (see wow, by p. 239).

3rd Por. Plu.—[]wlossus (rt. []E); [lum] ws (rt.]). ελυβωρ (re. 109); ελυβωρ (re. ελε); ελυβωβ (re. לחקש): נאחשונה (ווה אור בינאללים לנות היה): הרלן נטיב שונה (וו היה):

487. Perfect Tense-Atmanepada.

ובנ Per. Sing. - אונגלונים מושל שובל (רנ. שובל (רנ. בינול); (לעות בו) פלעותע... טעליתנא

2nd Por. Sing .- אשריים (orig., אש + שפיושלם: דו שפל); الروادهان الروادهاليد

Srd Per. Sing. - Nogwo (rt. Jug); Nowown (rt. wod): ארוציייין ארולים (ידר החוף); אהתהאחה (נדר ההחוף); און פור הרויים (נדרי Jue to fight, to oppose); 2 () () (rt. () (to work).

Sed Per. Dual.- אוף שון שום (ונ. זוב); אוף שום בווולם Wester. (rt. 916); wonul, mb Geld. (rt. 16).

3rd Per. Plu.—Whomosem (rt. www to sit); Whomphiland ٢١. 13, 64 (rt. ماو); بداسداريم (for بواسداريم) ٢١. 10, 40 (rt.)-the reduplicative syllable is dropped from the last two forms. Mark Wish Yt. 10, 80; rt. of to lie (as on the ground). In this verbal form, the reduplicative syllable and the initial vowel of the personal termination are dropped.

Observation -Rt.), (Sans. It to go, to move) forms its 3rd Per. Plu. Parasmai. - the reduplicative syllable is dropped (see Y. 50, 10). Comp. the Saus. personal termination बः (as in थिनिन्:, मुन्दः).

488. The Periphrastic Perfect.

The periphrastic perfect is formed by compounding the perfect of the auxiliary verb en 'to be' with the present participle (either Parasmai. or Atmane.) of any vorb. Its forms are very rare. E. g. ימרות הנוחאלת בא מואלתו הי החורונים לל מולנתיה காவின் கேல்கில்லார்கள்களை

The Aorist.

489. The Aorist, otherwise called the third preterite, has four forms in Avesta. Of whatever form it may be, it always takes the terminations of the imperfect only. Sometimes, though rarely, the augment is prefixed to the root; c. g., gungan CEOwin Du. The norist forms are more frequently and freely used in the Gatha dialect than in the Avestaic writings. In Sanskrit there are seven varieties of the Acrist; the common characteristic of them all is the augment st. Four of these varieties correspond to the Avestaic forms.

490. The first form of the Aorist is constituted by suffixing the personal terminations of the imperfect directly to the root, "the vowel of which is sometimes strengthened. This is called the Root-Aorist. E. g.

491. Root-Aorist-Parasmaipada.

1st Per. Sing. - 6大多山 6大多山 (rt. 19)

1st Per. Plu. - wemg . wemgil

2nd Per. Sing ______ (orig. 40+ 56) ub. rt. 56) (b);

3rd Per. Sing. - 2mg, 2mgm, 2mgmld, க்கம்கிரிக்கி (Lf. காமுக)! மக்குகை (Lf. காடுக்கி)! pulled, pullma (tt. Selfa to strengthen); pange-alon (rt. 206 to dwell); poump (rt. Houp to fashion).

3rd Per. Dual. - 6 (pun) Du Y. 30, 3 (rt.))

3rd Por. Plu.—|光9 Y. 49, 4.

give).

to

thi

be

ses

nat

the

(91)

LON

Compure Saus. अशम्, अशम्, अशम्, अशम्, अशम्, अशम, अशम, &c. (rt., वा to 492. Root-Aorist-Atmanepada.

ROOT-AGRIST-ATMANETADA.

1st. Por. Sing .- - - (rt. pub)

1st Per. Plu. _ egougglub (rt. lub to choose).

2nd Per Sing. __ wpwww # (6 Geld. (rt. 146); -worzeway (rt. my to give).

(Geld. அம்மித்வவடு); அம்மித்வ அவித்து (11. மாடு); mbroso - mbroso (11 60:00): - mbrane

493. In the second form of the Aorist the personal terminations are subjoined to a base formed from the root by the addition of W. This is called the _u-u- Aorist. E. g.

494. --- Aorist-Parasmaipada.

1st Per. Sing. (originally, 6+-4+3); rt. 3 to be); TE to seize).

3rd Per. Sing. - pu)); eglen (orig., pulug; rt. lug to do). Professor Justi takes it as an abridged form of Sans. अचलनa reduplicated aorist.

3rd Per. Plu.—[] (orig., 1+++); e.g., — wowgebbuye 1) (Vend. 19, 23. 25)—a sort of compound or periphrastic butist.

Compare Sans. असिचम्, असिच्न्, असिचन्, असिचन्, असिचन, असिचन् (रा. सिच् to pour).

495. The base of the third kind of the Aorist is formed by adding or or we (convertible to to or wee) to the root, the vowel of which is occasionally gunated. This is called the U-Aorist, corresponding to the Sibilant-Aorist in Sauskrit. E. g.

496. v-Aorist-Parasmaipada.

3rd Per. Sing. - Energy Geld. Y. 48, 2 (rt. July to smite); בישואנשים (רנ. שומש); בישונים (rt. ב) tolead).—Mark the change of w to co after No, according to para. 45.

. 3rd Per. Plu.—1800 25 Geld., 18036 Wester. (rt. 106) Compare Saus. अनेपम् अनेप्म (rt. नी to lead).-Mark the change of a to a being preceded by it.

497. v-Aorist-Atmanepada.

1st Per. Sing - euw #16 Geld., euw 16 Wester. (rt. 106 to think); www ... w) (rt. w) to give).

3rd Per. Sing .- - - works (orig., - wo+ + | uc; rt.]uc to think) .- Observe the variation of w to mafter }.

498. In the fourth form of the Aorist, the root is reduplicated* before the personal terminations of the imperfect are added. In several cases the union-vowel - is inserted before the termination. The radical vowel is gunated in the strong forms, i.e., the three persons of the singular in the Parasmaipada. E. g.

499. Reduplicated Aorist-Parasmaipada.

2nd Per. Sing ._ שנים שובל (rt. pub)

3rd Per. Sing. - בששטשטשוף (rt. שטשף): paluly), (rt. (rt. 2) .- black the gunating of the vowel of the reduplicative syllable in the last word.

^{*} For the rules of reduplication, see pp. 168-173.

Comp. Saus. अजीजनम्, अजीजनस्, अजीजनत्, अजीजनान, अजीजनन, अशीत्रनम (rt. जन to give birth to).

The Precative or Benedictive.

500. The precative is formed by adding the following personal terminations directly to the root. Sanskrit strictly follows the rule.

Terminations of the Benedictive-Parasmaipada.

Singular.

Plural.

६५३३ यासम्

mens altu

हमाज ह्याः

השוף ננתטות

धूमा दान्

किंग्रे वासः

The following are some notable examples of this verb :-

501. Benedictive-Parasmaipada.

1st Per. Sing .- Mark -was Geld, Y. 43, 8 (rt. -w) to give); e. g., عدروس فكن سد عدروس would devote myself to Thee, O Mazda! (Rev. Dr. Mills).

1st Per. Plat __ wgush _ _ wgush) (rt. 3). _ wgwshgue Wester., - wannend Geld. V. 60, 12; - mamnend : - meengla Wester. Y. 28, 8 (rt.) to hear).

2nd Per. Sing. - (will fund fund) (willy - 10:11 (for punilup-181) see Yt. 10, 98, 135. (m) 644

3rd Per. Sing. - puning, puning, puning, build وساعود والمراه والمراه المراه والمراه المراه المراه والمراه والمراه المراه والمراه المراه المراع المراه المراع المراه ال

לעוונושא אר פון ער פון ער פון אר פון אר פון אר פון אר פון אר פון אר פון פון אר פון אר פון אר פון אר פון אר פון - rt. July to smite); gewusuld Y. 60, 7 (for punsoussuld). rt. wus _ws to leave).

(the Bountiful Immortals) accept and help on (Rev. Dr. Mills) Geld. Y. 28, 0. (orig., المرادوع) (Rev. Dr. Mills) المرادوع المراد so and # (-w) being transposed).

Compare Saus. भ्यासम्, भ्यास, भ्यात्, &c. (rt. न to be).

Note. - The Atmanepada forms (except in the 3rd per. plu.) פרנ שול); בענישונטע (וו. בשע); שענישונישן (וו. בשע); שנישונישן (וו. בשע); שנישונישן (rt. 3)); 40{2 moon (rt. 10)

Derivative Verbs.

502. The derivative verbs are, as already mentioned at p. 161, the frequentative or intensive, the desiderative, the denominative and the causal. All of them are inflected in the four conjugational classes in the Parasmaipada and the Atmanepada. Morcover, any root of the ten classes may take the form of a derivative verb. The special base of each of them is formed according to the following rules.

Frequentative or Intensive Verbs.

503. The frequentative or intensive is generally used in order to signify the repetition or intensity, of the action or condition denoted by the verb, from which it is derived.* There are three forms of the frequentative; in other words, the base of this derivative verb is formed in three ways. The first form is constituted by reduplication, t the second by reduplication and the suffix and the third by reduplication and the suffix E. g.

Note .- In Sanskrit there are two kinds of frequentatives : the

ל חנטיניל חאמשור (ננוח) לחיוטוניל - לחקים נ- (ננוח) אואוד + Murk (נוח) ¿ ... Geld. Y. 62, 2.

^{*} Comp. Prof. Benfey's Sanskrit Grammar, 2nd Ed., p. 25.

[†] For the rules of reduplication, see pp. 168-173.

one is formed by reduplication, the other by reduplication and the suffix स; e. g., (1) जंगम्, (2) जंगम्य (rt. गम् to ge).

504. Present Tense-Parasmaipada.

1st Por. Sing. -- אַשְּׁרְיּבּיּ (Y. 32, 15) ו will certainly destroy (rt. 4)

1st Per. Plu. - 20 uce / 636 up T. 58, 4 (rt. 6) 19 to offer).

Note.—In this instance the vowel of the reduplicative syllable, and not the radical vowel, is gunated. Comp. Sans. Parasmaipada Frequentativo Base नहीं (rt. नी to lead), होंदू (rt. दू to agitate).

3rd Per. Plu. على المال Geld. (rt. الدين to wound);

Subjune. 3rd Per. Sing.—spambdmel-640 (rt. Jud to fill, to promote).

505. Present Subjunctive-Atmanepada.

3rd Per. Sing.—லடியிரை Geld. (orig., லடியியரும்;

506. Imperfect Tense-Parasmaipada.

3rd Per. Sing.—צישלשיסיף (rt. לשף to drive away); -שונים בשולים (rt. לאני to bewail).

Bubjuno. Srd Per. Plu.—14" wished (rt. would).

507. Imperative Mood-Parasmaipada.

3rd Per. Sing.—, pulueguay) he will protect (rt. Juer. reduplic, lueguer, lueguer +1)

508. Potential Mood-Parasmaipada.

2nd Per. Sing.— (w)) popolicion Y. 9, 26 (rt. 10, Ved. 5 to be able, to have power).

3rd Per. Sing. - שנולנישים ינלשפעלין Vend. 18, 38 (rt. שם to tenr); שנולנישים אולנישים אולנישים אולנישים לעל נינו אולני

509. Potential Mood-Atmanepada.

1st Por. Pln. - 23000 (rt. Jul) Y. 28, 5.

Desiderative Verbs.

510. The desiderative verb indicates, that the agent wishes or is about to perform the action or to undergo the state expressed by the root or the derivative base.

The base is formed by the reduplication of the root (according to the rules laid down at pp. 168-173) and by adding the syllable were Saus. I (convertible to Saus. I). Sanskrit strictly follows the same rule; c. g.; If to wish to be (rt. I to be). In some instances, however, the intermediate I is inserted before I; c. g., ITATER to wish to know (from II to know).

511. Present Tense-Parasmaipada.

3rd Per. Plu. - ਰਿਸ਼ਵਿਧਾ ਪ੍ਰਦੇ (rt. ਾਲ, Sans. ਜੀਤ to live).

512. Present Tense-Atmanepada.

2nd Per. Plu.— איז של פלים של Geld. (Y. 48, 7) you desire to hold fast (rt. المراجع).

Subjunc. 3rd Per. Sing.— Nonmerouse (rt. 14, Ved. first to be brisk, to look about for); Nonmerouse (rt. ps) to apply); Nonmerouse (rt. ps) (ct. ps)

[·] Comp. Dr. Kielhorn's Sanskrit Grammar, 3rd Ed., p. 186.

Imperfect Tense-Atmanepada.

3rd Per. Sing. - woundellu 929 (rt. 21/19 to see).

513. Imperative Mood-Atmanepada.

2nd Por. Sing.—שנושש ਅਨੂ ਪ੍ਰਾਇ. ਹੋ Ved. ਜਿਜ਼ਤ੍).

Denominatives or Nominal Verbs.

515. The first class comprises those which are formed from nominal bases without any special derivative suffix, by simply adding the personal terminations to the nominal base; e. g., אף אָרָנְּיִשׁשׁׁשׁׁ they patronise or protect (from שוששׁשׁ the head); איי שוויי שווי

Note.—The denominative may also take a causal form, in which case it rejects the final _ມຸ ເ. g., າດານນາມບຽວແມ່ງ ເຂຍ, າດານນາມບຽວແມ່ງ ເຂຍ, າດານນາມບຽວແມ່ງ ເຂຍ, ນຸດານນາມບຽວແມ່ງ ເຂຍ Vend. 5, 33. 34.

aubjunc. (from eum) draught; orig., eum + 45, see para. 58).

און (Geld.) I shall hear (from בעלשו) obedience).
The same form may be taken in the fut. imperat.

518. In Sanskrit denominatives are divided into five classes, two of which strictly follow the rules of the Avesta language; e.g., स्थिति he acts like Krishna (from क्ष्य); तपस्यति he undergoes penance (from सपस). The remaining three classes subjoin द or आदि, स्य or अस्य, and काम्य (from क्षम to desire) respectively to the crude bases of noune; e.g., सस्यापयापि 1 tell the truth (from सस्य);

^{*} Dr. Kielhorn's Sanskrit Grammar, 3rd Ed., p. 206.

श्रीरस्यामि I desire milk (from श्रीर); पुत्रकान्यनि he desires a son (from पुत्र), &c.

Causal Verbs.

519. A causal form, inflected in the four conjugational tenses and moods of the three voices, may be derived from any root of the ten classes. "It conveys the notion that a person or thing causes or makes or orders another person or thing to perform the action or to undergo the state denoted by the root." It is employed not only to give a rausal sense to a verb, but also an active meaning to a neuter verb. All verbs, primitive as well as derivative, admit of this meditication.

522. Sometimes, though earely, the causal changes its radical vowel to its veiddhi form and substitutes שנינע, שנינע, שנינע, (Saus. प्रय, लय) for שנינע (Saus. प्रय); с.д., פעומען שנינע (Saus. प्रय); с.д., פעומען

Note.—In some instances Sanskrit substitutes नय, णय। पय or जय for अय; e.g., भूनय (rt. भू to shake): भीणय (rt. भी to love); भीपय, भागय (rt. भी to fear); बाजय (rt. वा to move).

10 some rare instances, the causal is formed by changing or lengthening the radical vowel* without subjoining the characteristic __www.e.g., 6735 mm how ye (Y. 31, 18); rt. __ywm to fall; caus. Amm to cause to fall, to fell; 673+ ymm=675 mm imperat. 2nd-pla. Atmane.; 26mm (Dr. Spiegel) Y. 12. 1, I cause (the Daêvas) to perish (rt. mm) and to perish); from rt. \$\frac{1}{2}6\$ to die __wmale killing; e.g., {\text{min}} \frac{1}{2} \frac

י (Sans. ע to go) forms its causal base from בשני חק. עוצ., בינה (Sans. ע to go) forms its causal base from בשני הק. עוצ., יים שני שני שני מאמנים מאמנים מאמנים מאמנים מאמנים וואר אופואסים.

Inchoative Verbs.

524. The base of an Inchantive verb, inflected in the four conjugational tenses and moods, is formed by adding - (sometimes, שמש directly to the root. It conveys the notion that a person or thing begins to perform the action or undergo the state

^{*} Dr. Kielhorn's Sanskrit Grammar, 3rd Ed., p. 178.

[†] Dr. Kielhorn's Sanskrit Grammar, 3rd Ed., pp. 178-179.

^{*} Mark the same change in the English verb to fell, lit. to cause to fall.

expressed by the root; e.g., gup to be heated; wadup (inchoative base) to grow warm, to grow a little hot; see guadup, -dup [wa. Similarly, you to go; incho. base wayou, see guadup, pund, pundpould, ilwayould) &c.; eff to decrease, to wane; incho. base wadup; see pudaupolf; wo to wish; incho. base wadup; see pudaupoli, wadupolf; wo to wish; incho. base wadup; see pudaupoli, wadupol (Y. 31, 4) pres. lat sing. for sewangs, whangs pres. partic. mas. nom. sing.

Passive Voice.

Conjugational Tenses and Moods in the Passive Voice.

525. Every root in every one of the ten classes may take a passive form, which is conjugated as an Atmanepada verb of the fourth class; in other words, the passive base is formed by adding שנו לוון שנו to the root, and by conjugating this base in the Atmanepada according to the analogy of the Atmanepada of the fourth conjugational class. Final () { is gunated; e. g., שנו (רנ. () {)}). Final ש is sometimes shortened; e. g.,

Note.—The same rule holds good in Sanskrit; e. g., इदय to be seen (pass. verbal base from इश् to see); with terminations, इदये I am seen; इदयसे, दृदयसे, अनुद्यस्, दृदयसाम्, &c.

A few notable instances of these verbs in different tenses as found in the Avestaic writings are given below:—

526. Present Tense-Passive.

ארן Per. Pla. – ארטישאטאויאס (רוג צלפי), ארס איינטאניאלאל ארא ארטיגעאנאן ארט איינטאניאלאל ארטיגעאנאן ארטיגעאניאן ארטיגעאנאן ארטיגעאנען ארטיגעאנאן ארטיגעאנאן ארטיגעאנאן ארטיגעאנאן ארטיגעאנאן ארטיגעאנאן ארטיגעאנאן ארטיגעאנאן ארטיגעאנאן ארטיגעאנען ארטיגעען ארטיגעאנען ארטיגעאנען ארטיגעאנען ארטיגעאנען ארטיגעאנען ארטיגעען ארטיגעען ארטיגעאנען ארטיגעען ארטיגעען

527. Present Subjunctive-Passive.

8rd Per. Sing.—Nowal and the dropping of 33.

528 Imperfect Tense-Passive.

3rd Per. Duel. - No stant S. P. 10 (rt. Jul. 20)

529. Imperative Mood-Passive.

Srd Per. Sing.—(אָרְשִׁשִׁישׁ) בּלן לַכּנְשָׁנְשׁי (Y. 48, 7) let the Wrath-demon of rapine be cast down (Mills); (rt. ביים)

530. Potential Mood-Passive.

3rd Per. Sing.— แกงเบางมอง) Vend. 16, 2 (dry dust), should be strewn (rt. - พอ-า) คร-พา).

Observation.—Rt. [11] (My to beget) rejects its final nasal in all forms except in Monument in which is dropped.

^{*} Mark the change of () to). Comp. Sans. [at to do.

^{*} Mark the change of शि to). Comp. Sans. कियते : rt. क to do.

Non-conjugational Tenses and Moods in the Passive Voice.

The Aorist.

531. The 3rd Per. Sing. of the Aerist Passive is formed by adding (Sans. T) to any root, the vowel of which is optionally changed to its guns or vriddhi equivalent; the augment which in Sanskrit is always prefixed to the root, is rarely seen in the Avesta texts; a.g. ברשווים ברשום (rt. מושם). ברשום שווים (rt. מושם). ברשום אווים (rt. מושם). ברשום שווים (rt. מושם). ברשום אווים (rt. מושם אווים (rt. מושם). ברשום אווים (rt. מושם אווים (rt.

Comp. Sans. अनिन्ति (rt. निन्द् to censure); असेनि (rt. सेन् to serve, to honour); अतोनि (rt. सुन् to strike); अलानि (rt. तृ, to cut), &c.

532. The forms of the remaining persons of the Aorist Passive are very rare. They do not as in Sanskrit differ from the same forms of the Atmanepada. E. g.

2nd Per. Plu - 6793) Du lit., you were heard; you became famous. Mark the augment ——a rare characteristic, though common in Sanskrit. Comp. Sans. wantiff (sibilant agrist) I knew (Atmano.); I was known (Passive); rt. To to know.

The Reduplicated Perfect-Passive.

533. The Reduplicated Perfect of the Passive, in Avesta as well as in Sanskrit, is formed from the same roots and in the same manner as the Reduplicated Perfect of the Atmanepada. E. g.

Srd Per. Sing.—while it has been spoken (rt. pub);

्रे कि क्रा (T. 29, 4) it has been fulfilled (rt. कि कि Comp. Sans. तुन्दें (rt. तुन् to strike); निनिन्दें (rt. निन्द् to censure), &c.

The Simple Future-Passive.

534. The formation of the Simple Future of the Passive, both in Sanskrit and Avesta, does not differ from the formation of the same forms of the Atmanepada. E. g.

3rd Per. Sing.— ທຸດາມພູບູໂນປ໌ (Y. 29, 4) it shall be fulfilled (rt. (ຂ) (ປ້ອງ); ທຸດທາງພຸດປາມປ໌ (Σ. 19, 10) it shall be spoken (rt. ທຸມປ໌). Comp. Sans. बार्षिका I shall know (Atmane.); I shall be known (Passive).

Compound Verbs.

535. Compound verbs are formed-

(1) By affixing we or due to roots. These optionally insert or we before the personal terminations, and are generally inflected in the four conjugational tenses and moods; e. g., -25 upo inflected in the four conjugational tenses and moods; e. g., -25 upo inflected in the four conjugational tenses and moods; e. g., -25 upo inflected in the four conjugational tenses and moods; e. g., -25 upo inflected in the four conjugational tenses and moods; e. g., -25 upo inflected in the four conjugational tenses and moods; e. g., -25 upo inflected in the four conjugational tenses and moods; e. g., -25 upo inflected in the four conjugational tenses and moods; e. g., -25 upo inflected in the four conjugational tenses and moods; e. g., -25 upo inflected in the four conjugational tenses and moods; e. g., -25 upo inflected in the four conjugational tenses and moods; e. g., -25 upo inflected in the four conjugations to harden; industry in the four cleanse, to purify); -25 upo inflected in the four conjugations to harden; in purify; -25 upo inflected in the four conjugations to harden; in purify; -25 upo inflected in the four conjugations to harden; in purify; -25 upo inflected in the four conjugations to harden; in purify; -25 upo inflected in the four conjugations to harden; in purify; -25 upo inflected in the four conjugations to harden; in purify; -25 upo inflected in the four conjugations to harden; in purify; -25 upo in purify;

Mark 679 2013[-wessure Geld. (Y. 45, 1) imperat. 2 plu. Atmane. (pouder ye, heed ye).

is euphonically inserted without affecting the meaning.

פססל sense (orig. שוויבענלטשור לעולאטשונים במשושוים שוויבענלטשונים בשוראטשונים בשוראטשונים בשוראטשונים שוויבענלטשונים בשוראטשונים בשוראט ביינים בשוראטשונים בשוראטשונים בשורא + - imperat. 2 sing. Atmane. ; act thou).

PRESENT PARTICIPLE -- PARASMAITADA.

The following are some examples of compounds with verbs gived by Dr. Karl F. Geldner in his newly published Avesta Texts :-

mayst thou have thy perfume justly ! Mossife De Just I optain! (m) at to optain! 3 / - momages () (e have mercy on me; שלעל שנול שוו שני אול שוו שני אול שנול שנון שני אול שנון שני אול שני אול שני אול שני אול שני morepib me: פהתירות - הואלה האול הואלה אופילא אופילה אופי grant me; 6 | Ortus 3- fms in mayet thou hear our Yegna! calanho 31-{minifered pe show brobitisted with our Kacha! Me-name come to me; Mo-1 Anam I will come unto thee (for help and joy).

Participles.—Formation of their bases.

It should be noted that the declension of the crude forms of participles follows the analogy of that of nominal bases.

Present Participle-Parasmaipada.

536. The participle of the present Parasmaipada is formed by the addition of the suffix 22 to the unchangeable special base of the present Parasmaipada; when the special base is changeable, 2 20 is added to the special weak base. E. g.

Rt. [/٤] (to carry) let cl.; unchangeable special base براسـ pres. partic. משושון. Mark מנששש (in פנטשטי-עושים, ECOMU-10,000 Y. 58, 1) pres. partic. nom. and acc. neut.; rt. pure (to follow) 1st cl.

Rt. 22 (to lie down) 2nd cl.; special weak base 22; pres. parsio. צאניטים (вее צרעשטווים nom. sing: mas. Y. 32, 16).

Rt. Juc (2) (to remember) 3rd cl.; special weak base, ישנטיטי partic. אישוש שניטיטי אוmilarly, אבשייסישיים rt. - wom. sing. mas. (Υι. 1, 17).

Rt. Que (to beseech) 4th cl.; unchangeable special base, misonn battic Kannisonn (see Stoff min Ginh Yt. 5, 53).

Rt. on (to select) 5th, cl.; special weak base, Mor. partic. אל בייון אין similarly, בילייון פין (דו. ישי).

Rt. מני (to ask) 6th cl.; unchangeable special base, שמנן/נפי partic. 2 2 mung/ (800 mung/ (8) Y. 51, 5).

partic. Emply

Comp. Sans. participles भवत (rt. भू 1st cl.); शब्यन (rt. दिन् 4th cl.); नुवन (et. नुव् 6th cl.); सन्तव (et. स 5th cl.), &c.

Derivative Forms of the Same. 537. Intensive: - ξριμυνινος lul mas, nom. plu. (rt. would to wound); cepyellupsp (Geld.) mas acc. sing. (rt. 1)[p ৰ to pass over): ६१० মধ্য হিচ্ছাত্ত mas. acc. sing. (rt. মান্ত্ৰ to watch).

538. Desiderative: - top poor mas nom. sing. (from אַבּיירטיורטטיף: דנ. וורטטי נט satisfy).

539. Denominative :- אַטשַיונעטשונעטשונעט איי אפט Yt. 5, 130 (in m) לינטש על נוטש על נוטש על נוש של שני וועט של flushing, sharp); נושביסונושן fem. gen. sing. (from מושביטו sleet).

540. Causal: _ bus puniul mebe nbl. pln. (rt.) uebe).

^{*} See 302015 (pres. 3 sing. Parasmai, rt. 315) Vend. 7, 78.

Geographian mode of but acc. sing. (rt. Jude et). eseston han Jahran Bandan and acc. sing. (it. ישווו (עלו אין) עלשונוענול (פ לשאר אין) פושא אחוול (מעולנו nom. sing.; 650 عدد سير الماري مدد عناي (et. المراد عناي مدد عناي الماري المار ethin handma mus nec sing (rt. han to learn).

Note .- The present participle of the Parasmaipada is declined after pulul, see p. 14 et seq. The fem. base of this participle is mostly formed by suffixing & to the weak base; e.g., & " (1) (1), fom. base 2020 [[] it is declined like topen A. sometimes, though rarely, the fem. & is suffixed to the strong base; e. g., عراسي (from وسالم strong base).

Present Participle-Atmanepada.

541. The participle of the present Atmanepada is formed by the addition of the suffix -) है Sans. मान (changeable to मान), to the unchangeable special base of the present Parasmai,; but when the special base is changeable, - (Sans. MIT) is added to the special weak base. In some rare instances, عراسه or عراسه is substituted for -ulw

Note. The suffix -16 changes its preceding - mostly to E sometimes to . the medial ... before ... is, in some cases, also changed to 3.

Rt. puer (to follow) 1st. cl.; unchangeable special base, ... partie. பிரும்மு.......................... பிரியமு T. 32, 8; rt. Jupe (to eat) 1st cl.

Rt. 100 (to praise) 2nd el.; special weak base, 100; partic.

Yt. ic.

(also, _u)unupa see Y. 10, 6). Mark _u) . ساسىسان Frag. IX, 1: ماده سابل المادي الد 12. 4. سادكسان Y. 71, 16 (rt. 7) 2nd cl.); - (Vend. 3, 25), - (Vend. 3, 25) (Yt. 14, 31); rt. 20 (to lie down) 2nd el.

Rt. _ 3rd cl.; special weak base, oug : partic. _ujuoug; سالج العرض (to propitinte) 3rd cl.

Mark - Mesow et. - wow (to stand) 3rd cl. When the special weak base of verbs of the third class ends in سارد is, in most cases, substituted for ساس.

Rt. ene (to seek for, to beseech) 4th cl.; unchangeable special base, -us @suy : partic. -ulensount ; -ules lane (orig., -u]cuss | rt. | u6 (to think) 4th cl.

Rt.) (to express the Hom juice) 5th cl.; special weak base, partic. - pumper see Visp. 9, 3.

Rt. 26/80 (to ask) 6th cl.; unchangeable special base, -wat/to: partic. -u/6{22{/to.

Rt. 23 (to praise) 9th cl.; unchangeable special base, اردار المارية भू lat cl.); दीष्यमान (rt. निन् 4th cl.); सुन्यान (rt. स 5th cl.), &c.

Derivative Forms of the Same:-

542. Intensive: — ചുട്ടോപ്പോഗ (Geld.) nom. plu. (rt. ചാല്ച).

543. Desiderative: - \$ (6(20) 2) (Geld.) \$ (6(20) 2) 20 Emicensemiphons (Geld.) fem. nom. plu. (rt. _______) Yt. 13, 49. 73.

. 514. Denominative: - Number of gen. sing. (from ילארטיים ביותו בוחום ווחום ביותו לונים וליחול (ערותו): ມາໃດມານເປັນໃນເວີ້ມາດ Wester., ມາໃດເກີນກາໃນເວັກຄາ Geld. (Yt. 13. 34) mas. nom. plu. (from ບາງມາພຣີມູບ. orig., ບາງມາພຣະບາ).

PRESENT JAETECPLE -- PASSIVE.

545. Causal:- אַנעלן בוויט שוים פוע מוער ווער שוים בווים פוע מוער וויט אַ geu. sing. (ונ. געלן); חסות. pln. (rt. פלים). בשוקעונעם וות מבים חכב. plu. (rt. משם). Note. - The present participle of the Atmanepada is declined after whole (p. 65) if the participle be masculine, and (p. 71), if the same be neuter. The feminine base is formed by lengthening the final w. a.g., wigungoup, fem. base -wiens gove : it is declined like -woodu (p. 72).

Present Participle-Passive.

546. The participle of the present passive, in Avesta and Sanskrit, is formed by the addition of the suffix -16 Saus. 414 (convertible to AIM) to the passive base in _w Saus. Z : in some instances, wife changes its preceding was to see g., who or what is besought for; who is awakened. Mark -uleussuou (rt. יים אין who is not deceived. Comp. Sans. नुदामान (rt. तुर, to strike); भूयमाण (rt. भू to hear), &c. The feminine base is formed by lengthening the final vowel; e. g., -1600018 fem, base -wieronej.

Future Participle-Parasmaipada and Atmanepada.

547. The participle of the simple future in the Parasmainada is formed by sufficing puriou (changeable to purious).

and in the Atmanepads by worse (changeable to - was yo to the root, the vowel of which is sometimes gunated; in other words, the participles of the simple future in the Parasmaipada and the Atmanepada are formed by suffixing and -16 respectively to the base of the simple future in _uso (changeable to min). E. g. hamming but (rt. 100 to express the Hom jnice); الوسسودوسوروس who or what will be (rt. عا); ساوسوروسوروسوروبا what will be offered (lit. effervescing), rt. _was, _westerness" who is to be born (rt. |us); -ulcusoucelus what will be

Perfect Participle-Parasmaipada.

548. The perfect participle Parasmaipada, otherwise called the participle of the reduplicated perfect, or of the second preterite, is formed from the corresponding third person plural, which rejects the termination and subjoins the suffix (Sans. ৰত); in other words, it is formed with the suffix which is added to the weak base of the reduplicated perfect; a. g., wywodogop who knew (from E) woogop. rt. ניאף): שישורשם who crented (from (שנשם דר. שם). Similarly, שששתלווענש פולשוושלו, שששתלווענש פולשוושלום, שששתלווענש முற்ற (திழைய்த் கம். Comp. Sans. निवित्तम्, சசரவு (Ved.).

Exception .- wy wife & (Sans. fart)-the radical vowel is lengthened; rt. 936 far to know.

In several instances 40 (instead of wyu)) is added to the reduplic. weak base or to the root, the vowel of which is

^{*} The radical | is changed to 4.

lengthened; c. g., 4000 by thowing (rt. 916). و سوريد على desiring (rt. اولول); عنوان على giving (rt. سع). &c. These forms are, in most cases, used participially.

PERFECT PARTICIPLE.

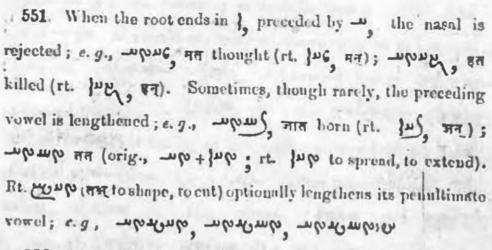
Note. - The femining base of this participle is formed by suffixing & to the weakest base ; e. g., weakest base 201049; fem. base erosets. Similarly, eroseque (rt. cue). It is declined like wown (see p. 82).

Perfect Participle-Atmanepada.

549. The perfect participle Atmanepada is formed from the corresponding third person plural, which rejects the termination and subjoins the suffix -। (Sans. आन); in other words, it is formed with the suffix which is added to the weak base of the reduplicated perfect; in some rare cases the suffix -is shortened to who e.g., who files who (from whole) grands Srd per. plu. perf. Atmano.). Similarly, - ululu Sus - ululugua Woster, mulgug, muleug, Geld.; (rt. Jug to hold); ும் (orig., மியியமேட் ாடி மட்); மியியலும் (ாடி மம் सन् to honour); الله (rt. إلى). Comp. Sans. स्वान (rt. धा to give); निन्यान (rt. नी to lend). The feminine base is formed by lengthening the final vowel.

Past Participle-Passive.

550. The past participle passive, otherwise called the participle of the perfect of the passive voice, is formed, in Avesta and in Sanskrit, by suffixing wo a directly to the root; e.g., wosles कृत dond (rt. १)१९, का). Similarly, முலும் praised, முழிह (also שיישונגן, see p. 37) אָז dead; שויטן (orig., _ம(+) பல +)) sat down. Comp. Sans. जिन, भीत, बात, &c.



552. A penultimate radical masal is generally dropped; a. g., woons bound (orig., wo + ofm); woong tightened (tt. மும்றி; அற்றும் extended (rt. முயம்); அற்றும் sprinkled (rt. १५५१). Comp. Sans. बल् bound (rt. बन्ध); कु bitten (rt. क्या). Per. من bound (rt. منه) ; joined (rt. ايبوند). Lat. Fissus (from Findo, I cleave). Lat. Seisque (from Scindo, I cut), &c.

553. The final dental and the labial masals are changed to 2 and | respectively before the affixal -op. e.g., -oxils dead وران): سام المان و enraged (rt. عالى); سام المان voroited (rt. ركاسى), &c.

Exceptions .- would at (orig., wo+ suc: rt. suc to go); (פושר + האחש + אחר לושונעטור פון פושר פושר פושר החשר (פושר ברוש)

554. A final S. co or " is changed to to before the affixati -μρ. e. g., -μρισυ 35, (rt. 519_5); -μρισυ) (rt. (ω)); சும் மும் (பட மும்ம); பரமும் முற்ற (பட் மம்ம்); الده المرا (در عمر) والمراهد

in changed to its guin equivalent and the former to το; ε.g., ωρισίως gtruck, rubbed (rt.) ξίξε); ωρισίως sown (rt. τυξίξε); ωρισίως asked (rt. Δείξε).

யில் முற்ற, आज exhausted, feeble (rt. சம்ம் आ).—Mark the

change of the radical > to My

558. In several instances we or we is substituted for wo.

especially after sounds and vowels; e.g., ששנונף what is bound or strung (lit.), a nerve (rt. שנונף) דָּק to string); שלונף what is connected (rt. שון אַד to bind); שלונף what is given (lit.), a gift (orig., שף לשם); שם מש (orig., שף לשם); לכ. בים משלון לכ אַד אחלו משלון (to weave) substitute) for שלם. כ. ב. שום (to speak) and משלון (rt. משלון); שם) (orig., שף לש). rt. משלון). Comp. Saus. उक्त spoken (rt. व्या).

660. A few roots, in Avesta as well as in Sanskrit, do not form the past passive participle in μφ or μ; its meaning, however, is expressed by certain adjectives derived from the roots; e.g., μωξίξη και emaciated (rt. μξίξη και); μομούν ησκ dried up (rt. μουν ησι); μετωρο strengthened (rt. μφο); μίζης hidden, secret (rt. Δια ηκ); μωζείξε exalted, raised (rt. Θείξ, ηξίξ). Sans. σκ cooked, mature (rt. σπ).

after lengthening its vowel without the intermediate or the characteristic with e.g., rt.) to hear; well-proclaimed

^{* 2013} miles effeles eff - mm (see Vend. 22, 51.

^{*} Comp. Dr. Kielhorn's Sanskrit grammar, 3rd Edition, p. 227.

(lit.), of high renown; rt. > to go; - poper flung (us in படுத்து தியல்ய the stones flung from the arm Yt. 13, 72). -wood driven (us in esporto-founds esposs a cloud driven away by the wind Y. 9, 32). The feminine base of this participle is formed by lengthening the final vowel; e. g., world, fem. base world; it is declined like whown (vide p. 72).

Past Participle-Active.

563. A past active participle is derived from the past passive participle in -up a (or -u) a) by the addition of the suffix oun. e. g., rt. Stly to work; past past paste partie upulub. חלו-קעלטעונעמקאשון) וויין אווי שווי שנו בעולטעונעש Yt. 13, 20); samilarly, purposselunces (orige, + selunces En 1 + - no. see A. 5' 36); Snundaninas (Leon - Snunco. שרשי, rt. שיש to become propitions; past pass. partic. בין שישי פין שן שון שין one who has become propitious. Sometimes, the final gunno is shortened to guesto by the dropping of w; e. g., ยุมอเอยู่เดม อุมอเอยู่แรง Le. Comp. Saus. कृतवत् one who has done (from दून past pass, partie.) बानवत् one who has bathed (from are past pass, partie.). The feminine of this base is formed by the addition of t. c. y., toursupgingo.

The Gerund.

564. The gerund or verbal noun is generally formed by the addition of the suffix was (changeable to wow after to and שון שון or שוט directly to the root, the vowel of which is generally gunnted. This form has nearly the same signification . _ as the Latin gerund in udam like amandam, monadum, regendum; e.g., wowoflupuld proceeding (re. [/20-w/d),

மலக்குடு-யில் smiting (rt. 1மடு-யில்), praising (rt.)(20). would blowing (lit.), wind (rt. 16); שנישים לעשים befriending (re. פלען אין) praising (rt. יביסו (ביסו (מביסו ביסוב ליבים); בלעטון בלעטון thinking (rt. אוב-בעול); בעטון לעטון knowledge (rt. 9:6); שנן נשעול ווען receiving, accepting (rt. 1) (פונף: ענן נישעול ווען אין); -worde-led torsuking (rt. ho)-sone). Compare the Sanskrit gerundial suffixes स्वा, स्य and य; e. y., नीस्वा having led (तर. नी); पहतृत्य, प्रभुय, &c.

Verbal Adjectives.

565. Vorbal Adjectives are generally formed by suffixing a) upo or sometimes, up or directly to the root, the vowel of which is, in most cases, gunated. These suffixes imply that the action, which the verb expresses, must be done, is allowed or deserves to be done. E. g., -words worthy of propitiation (rt.) (); - was de () sue) fit to carry (rt. - we) יששלטטנים free from malice; *ששלטטנים what must or this Gathaic word, see Y. 10, 19). _usique (rt. |ug an to love); worthy of worthy of to be glad). upusupo worthy of adoration (rt. Supo); wowereland during (rt. mostes); -alem wo what ought to be spoken (in woo) sways -) sways & שום בעל בער בער בים עם עם ליש שום לוש השלק אים הוא for cultivation (rt. פענים: און); וויטין * Comp. Sans, श्व (et. में to sing).

ht to be invoked (rt. الله عن الله والالادن الله والالادن الله والالادن الله والالادن الله والالادن الله والالادن الله والله والله

The Infinitive.

שנים לונים (רנ. לוב); ישים לונים לו

In soveral instances, it is formed by suffixing to more any or one of the root; e.g., of the continuous of the root; e.g., of the continuous of the continuo

567. Moreover, the dative singular of any primitive abstract noun may be used in the sense of the infinitive; e. g., אוְרְסְנֵּלְּנָם (dat. sing. of יְסְנֵלְנָם); אוֹרְסְיּעלְטְוּטְיִטְיִם (dat. sing. of יְסְיִטְטְיִטְיִם) (dat. sing. of יְסִיטְטְיִטְיִם); אוֹרְסְייִם (dat. sing. of יְסִיטְטְיִים); אוֹרְסְייִם (dat. sing. of יְסִישְׁיִטְיִים); אוֹרְסִייִם) (dat. sing. of יְסִישׁיִים); אוֹרְסְיִים (dat. sing. of יְסִישְׁיִים); אוֹרְלְטִים) (dat. sing. of יוֹלְנִים). Comp. sing. of יוֹלְנִים (dat. sing. of יוֹלְנִים).

569. Passive Infinitive: - יבל על פניטן; rt. יצ (Prof. Justi).

Chapter IX.-Indeclinables.

570. The indeclinables comprise Adverbs, Prepositions, Conjunctions and Interjections.

Adverbs.

Adverbs may be divided into three classes.

המנים ביותן.) Those that are formed from nouns substantive and adjective, and, in some rare cases, from participles; e. g., למשל, בעמשטשל, לאים nt one's will (orig., neut. acc. sing.); למשל long-delayed (adj. nec. sing.), בשלישטי (adj. nec. sing.), בשלישטי (adj. nec. sing.), בשלישטי (adj. nec. sing.), בשלישטי (adj. nec. sing.), שונטים (adj. nec. sing.); פרסים סף ווארים ווארים

^{*} Mark the lengthening of the radical vowel in the Garha, dialect.

⁺ Mark the suffixing of sure to the reduplicated weak base.

[‡] Comp. the Vedic sullix अध्ये; e. g., बनार्थ (rt. बन् to worship).

[§] Observe the change of 9 to @ between two yowels.

^{**} Comp. the final अध्य to the Ved. suffix सं; c. g., पंत, (rt. वह to hear).

யலையு மலையு (Gath.) ever (instr. sing.); - முயலுயலையு בן בי בי שור הארים בי הארונות אולות בי שונים אל הארונות אולות בי האל האלות בי הארונות אולות בי האלות ב സ്റ്റ്റ് ചെയ്യുക്ക് ചുട്ടുമായ (Gath.) for ever and ever (subs. dat. sing.); 2menul-m) upy inwardly (abl. sing.); -m) upy u) בשנים (adj. abl. sing.) : בשלא for from (adj. abl. sing.). Comp. Saus. אָנוק. ביין אין אין וואס שונים ווים in a short time (abs subs. loc. sing., from pupos () ut); ut) nright (adj. nom. sing., from [[];) beleg gy wide, far (adj. acc. neut. sing.) Yt. 8, 40. ξοείων not damped (lit.), dauntlessly adj. nom. sing.),

gugue forthwith, as soon as (orig., pres. partic. Parasmai.; rt. puw to follow); 20() upw dispersed (lit.), aghast, dismayed (past partic. nom. sing.). Wilnene wigel (weakest base from eyanted) knowingly, intentionally.

572. (2) Pronominal Adverbs; i.e., Adverbs formed from pronominal bases by adding certain suffixes, viz., we ur, uq denoting manner; wo a motion to a place; we u, & rest in a place; _w (Gâth.) q time.

The pronominal bases, to which the aforesaid suffixes are added, nre u, שונים, ישר *שני (demonstrat,) signifying either this or that; -wyo (relat.) who, which; -ug,)3 (interrog.) which? D. g.

573. Adverbs of Manner. — மகும் பியகும் (Guth.), பக் டம் (Gath.), பக்பரம் (also, ஜயக்பரம்), अथ, इत्यम् (orig., १इ +

un) in this manner, thus. Mark the compound form (1-25-06) · (Geld.) Visp. 12, 4. For this to us (lit.).

சுவ் அவர் (Gith.), சிக்குக்கி சார்க்குக்கு (Gith.) வய as, in which manner; בעטעם, בשלשם (Gith.) בעוטעל Geld. Yt. 1, 26. - ш кор Y. 44, 20; кот (Gath.) жиң in what manner, how? 2009 how? 70 how much?

574. Adverbs of motion to a place:-யிக்ப யிக் பிக்பும் அத in this direction. யிக்பல सम्म in that direction. _ who we _ who (Gath.) 37 wherever. وركالس وركالس وركالس وركالس وركالس وركالس وركالس وركالس وركالس

575. Adverbs of rest in a place :-்பது 'யது யகு யது (Gâth.), fgu Geld. Y. 41, 4. படுப்படி படுபடுல் அப்' க்ட்ட்ட்ட்ட்டு (Acq') pere ுடுபடு there' in that place. Loure wherever. we us where? 2919 to any

^{*} ωυ is originally ωρ; in certain cases ρ is chapged w; . g., to nom. sing.; wo dat. and gen. sing.

¹ It also means 'when, how much' (see Vend. 9, 8.9; Vend. 15, 44) : -u) pubug anywise (Visp. 22, 2).

² It also means 'when, where' (see Vend. 5, 41; Vend. 13, 50).

⁵ Mark wholupum Yt. 10, 9 (from whapm whis of the two).

⁴ wow say sometimes signifies then, consequently' (see Vend. 20, 4).

⁵ From the same are derived -uppues pues here ; - puestin up not here. Mark upuguss upugussju (Gith.).

⁶ money as with; generally used as the first member of a compound word; o. g., wenkn monn magnin monen &c. z hmenho historio trom whatever blace.

place, anywhere; e. g., 64140m5-2919 Y.39,2; 39 (Gath.) where? *_w)) where?

सदा always. - मानुम्भा यहा whenever: - महमनु मानुमनु मानुमनु (Gath.) All when? -who (Y. 14, 20) at any time, ever.

577. (3) Adverbial Particles. A list of them is given

ຊີ້າາຜ່ານ(Irom າຄວາມ) for off. ຊູ້ສູ່ຜ່າທາຍາມ Gath. (orie., P3 + μ3ρ + 1 gou) henceforth, beforehand. ναζου, σισου (Gath.) in what manner? thus; pu uppu poppu thus, thereupon; yen; vorily; whowom (orig., whopupu) then, therenpen. wem then. () up we start joil in the midst. wen sid far from; nometimes, לפטשעע in the Cittlia dialect (see Y. 32, 11). שנט שנטיים முத்து (from முன்ற + படும்) hackwards. படுமைப் (=படுப + வடும்) afterwards. டோற்ப henceforth, from hence. பருப் அர below, down; ماكاس (orig., مالس) अवर further down. w, gum, gu sits therenpon, then. -ug/s here (Darmes.); עש soon, immediately. ינסנ there (Darmes.); ניסנ (Gath.) The in this manner. 200 (Y. 43, 1) indeed; erily. Comp. Ved. q. Sup outside the door; eslup otherviso. 70, 670 3 now, indeed, forsooth (Y. 59, 30; Y. 8, 5; t. 5, 89; Yt. 13, 145); 90-326 (Yt. 10, 69) not indeed; is sometimes used as an emphatic particle; - 7, Per. , Lat. ? not (see Y. 44, 19).

* Also signifies 'how, which !' (see Vend. 3, 40; Vend. 3, 4. 1. 5); ورسم in any place (Yt. 12, 22).

שלאם (from הפין בין) not here: ביאון (שונוש בילן חסל, מס. שומים (orig., שומים (orig., שומים) from without. () wo outwardly. 71, 2207 7, 3, view, lint. nune, now. الراع مادع الراع المراع الراع المراع : now: ودراع مادو المراس الراس المراس الم 6 4) of (see Tt. 5, 50. 63; Yt. 8, 15). showed aft, Gr. peri, all round, completely. ยุงอำหาวาทย (orig., ชา + ยาห + าากย) beforehand (Mills). שעל (נוננש पूर्व at first, before. שעל לנוננש वृद्ध at first. மிம் previously, before; மக்மமு மக்மமேம enpulue just as before. mylue (from popul - ulue) backwards. בוף שומש שומש בוף בול afterwards, behind. Ejnomejme (trom m)mel die eng) outsige' sigemula -n)9 அம், முதிற அதிற forward, in front, outside. Comp. Sans. मास. முதிற (=மு+யிற்) certainly. யு, முயர் மன்ற surely, always; wow ow) (super.) most certainly.

we are prohibitive particle, meaning 'no'; generally used with the imporative, the benedictive and the potential; e. g., ->)c ... -wc נושן אלי של שורים לות ביה של היא שהיי שפי עצ the first member of a compound, it is shortened to we c.g., zooupus (orig., 2000 nome 2000) Jue &c.) see Ft. 5, 92, mome (orig., wen+w6) not here. 366 (very rarely used) not; אב חסנ indeed; e. g., שעעעענאנטע אינ אלי אלי אלי אר. 10, 60.

भूपारेट महा, महा quickly, instantly. धूम्मा बन, धूममा धूममा

when; -who, (Ghth.) ever, always. Lucon m-cenzil

(Geld. Yt. 8, 38), gurgun in steady so long as, until. * 1202, so ever, continually (rt. in to remain, to continue). Lucus equally, slike; exactly, just; who had not undured just as before.

Prepositions.

578. Propositions, which serve to determine more precisely the sense of the cases, are used with the inflected forms of nouns and pronouns (except the nom. and the voc.), and mostly precede them.

List of Prepositions.

અમિ from, after, around, on, to, up to, near to. ગાડિયા, ત્રીમાં (Gath.) અનિ on, about, for, concerning. ટ્રેપાયડિયા અનિત્સ round about, from every side, near. ગોગાણા (from ત્યોગણા compare of ત્યારા) beneath, under. ત્યાંગ on; e. g., દીમાં ત્યાંગ પાંગે on a bed (Vend. 18, 26). ગોમ અને agreeable to, after. દીમાણમામ, શિમાણમાં (Gath.) અન્તર ત્યાં between, under, in the midst of; e. g., ત્યાપદસ્તાઓ ત્યાપદ્માં પાણકો તેર દીમાણમાં Vend. 1, 8.

માર્ગામાં (=દાના) pelore. દેશાંગાન (team નાળજાનો) . તત્રાપ્ર after (team peping) વસ peling after માંગાની

579. Conjunctions.

วยาม ชูยาม (Gùth.) आदिalso, even, moreover, though, however; วยาม ชูมาวม even so much. วิวมย ชูมเรียม on the contrary. ชุมม ชูมา (Gûth.) आद् but; วัตวม (Yt. 8, 48) आदि bt ceters, others, the like. — เดา — เดา (Gâth.) उत also, and.

Also in compound forms; c. g., cspessellen) tom, -u) spa,

⁺ H. g., الساول) أوردن (سادس) . آراسنن , قد.

. בור שונים של אים אונים באלים האונים אונים אונ

It is also weed to join sentences; e. g., _ } Jeb _ whatenesses _ of upo the third of the control of the contro

Sometimes, when more than two persons or things are to be joined, the particle is altogether emitted; e.g., ... & publication of the particle is altogether emitted in the particle is altogether emitted i

gip, gep (Gath.) fag et cotera; liko μp, it is always affixed at the end of a word and gives an indefinite signification to it; s.g., gipus μμος. Sometimes both the particles gip and μp are subjoined to the same word; s.g., μρυμμομομό (Υ. 65, 1).

Note 1:—Inflected words when abridged or changed, assume before the particles —up and gip, their full or original forms; e. y., 3 page but —upan page of the but —upan but

put -nokonorgaj, za, put konzna, zemere pit -sp -nokonoran, koanemasep put -nokonanemasep. koergaj, put -nokonorgaj, za, put -nokonanemasep. koergaj, put -nokonorgaj, za, put -nokonanemasep. koergaj,

Mole 2:—The same particles (viz., שף and פוף) insert a after (שי: פּ.ק., נששלש בּ but שף בּעשׁלש בּ נשיט , but פּ שׁים בּעשׁל בּ נַשִּים בּעַר בּל (see Y. 45, 8).

Note:—The final vowels of monosyllabic words are, in most cases, long; على على المرابع المراب

^{*} Properly speaking, it is the nom. and acc. neut. of the indo-

if the vessel be of earth, of wood, or of clay... (Vend. 7, 75) Vide Vend. 8, 16.

580. Interjections.

581. Prefixes.

A prefix, as its name implies, is a significant particle placed before a word or a root, in order to modify its meaning.

It should be noted that some particles, which are used with the inflected forms of nouns and pronouns as prepositions, are also used as prefixes, as will be seen from the following list. Moreover, and we and we are inseparable, i.e., they can never be used by themselves without being prefixed to a word; while others, such as aby an expensive without being prefixed to a word; while others, such as aby an expensive form; e. g., how word without a population of the second population.

In the form; e. g., how word without a population of the second population.

582. List of Prefixes and Prepositions used as Prefixes.

In some instances, { is a substitute for ש before adjectives beginning with ש ; פ. פ. שיי אל אונע (ב...+שיי) not working; נשיים איינע (ב...+שיי) אונע מעט בייין (ב...+שיי) אונע מעט בייין אונע מעט בייין

Exceptions— >()3) | Discourse | Discourse

Note 2.—" (an abridged form of שון) is prefixed before אף (any one), and שפט (here); ב. ע., עישעשון (nom. sing.), ביף (אבר sing.) no one; שפאטון not here.

c. g., 18 - wow to bring back.

אניטים, בליט (Gath.) אורו above, on high, towards, upon, around; largely, much; e. g., אורי שניטים של לעלים ליטים ליטים

ചार्ष्ठाकः मिर्ट्राण्येभा कार्यात् मार्थ्यात् मार्थ्यात् स्थानमानः

Learny off; εξίξι μην το cut off. (com) εκ to grow); νες μην το wither (from) εκ to grow); νες μην το wither (from) εκ to grow); νες μην το wither (from) εκ το grow); νες μην το wither (from) εκ το grow); νες μην το wither (from) εκ το grow); νες μην το wither (from) εκ το grow corpulant or fat). Δνν in some rare instances, implies εμφοσεεί τος: μησ. Δος μην ορροsed το Mithra.

(orig., which the sufficiently, abundantly; c. g., which then (orig., which then then); and the sufficiently, abundantly; c. g., which then the sufficiently is a sufficiently.

או-קא to approach: און ובשטטט לוני אוישן ווישן און ארף בער אוישן ווישן און ארף בער ארף בער און ארף בער און ארף בער ארף בער און ארף בער און ארף בער ארי בער ארי בער ארי בער ארי בער אר

டம்ல மார், near, ny; e. g., हाही பரைய் மார் - அவ்கட்டிர்கள்.

wanting, out, out of wanting, exclusive of; e.g., 3-5 Sans. 34-4 to go up, to rise; ωμμω, μη, μηλω, μηλω, μηλω, μηλω, μηλω, μηλως μημολυίς

jup, sup (Gathe) fater Trans. (Lat.) over, cross, nort, evil, upposite; e.g., νουμε έλμο, μουμε έλμο (Gath.) evil mind; μουθοθημο μουμουμο βλαρ μο μουμουμο για βλαρ το hold in derision, to despise (vide μο μομουνμογία μου με έλμο Υ. 45, 11).

In some rare instances, און בילים is changed to its minimed equivalent שולל בילים ב

יוסה, deprived of ; ב.ש. אשביון נס מונין בעפיין נייטר משניין נייטר מייטר פיטר מייטר מייטר מייטר מייטר מייטר מייטר מייטר מייטר פיטר מייטר מיי

ול lengthens its final vowel when it is used separately; e.g.,

ארק אונים בילים אונים בילים ב

ישנולנים און מענלנים און מענלנים און נייטון נייטון און נייטון נ

שמינליט - שמושוני בשונים באלום שעולו שולו שוניסר שישוח לאים בשונים בשונ

and go first (lik.), to surpass (see Visp. 22).

where were the form of the form and the form of the fo

problingth, out of, free from, distinct from, a.g., Jangtherisa, problingth, out of, free from, distinct from, a.g., (Martin Martin Mar

- the Gatha dialect, سادی and کای are substituted for vide Y. 11, 18; Y. 33, 8; Y. 46, 3.

eminent; s. g., الماسان (from عليك or ساع؟) forward, preeminent; s. g., الماسان (Yt. 12, 1, 2) created pre-eminent or progress-making; ساماسان الماسان الما

pue end with, together with, including: e.g., pool was,

The same to be seen of).

Note: - Figure 10 in very carely said as a profit.

The strate, have, here there (and the continue of the strate of the stra

படும் सह, together, accompanied with, united; c. g., -பலம்

Observation.—Two or, in some rare instances, three prefixes are met with in the same word; e. y., λουν μουνμου
ωρωςωβο (= ωρως + ω + βο), ωρενεβωνιό (ω + εἰς
+...); εξαξιλομινό (= ... + ω + εἰς), εμπραθλογίο

(= ... + β + βο), ωρονωβο undefiled, exceedingly pure or
elear (ωρον + ω + ω + βο). Comp. Saus. feet white.

Chapter X.

Notable Features of the Gatha Dialect.

583. The Gathas (Av. (wowe, Sans. 1996) are small collections of metrical compositions, highly poetical and full of deep meaning, containing hymns, prayers and other subjects pregnant with philosophical and abstract ideas. They are five in number and comprise 17 sections, equal in extent, according to the Rev. Dr. L. H. Mills, to about twenty-five to thirty hymns of the Riga-veda. These are Abanavad (Av. Abanavaiti), Yaç. 28—34; Ushtavad (Av. Ushtavaiti), Yaç. 48—46; Spentomad (Av. Spenta-Mainyů), Yaç. 47—50; Vohn-khshathra (Av. Vohû-khshathra), Yaç. 51; Valnishtoisht (Av. Vahishtoishti), Yaç. 53. Besides these, there are other sections and smaller pieces written in the Gâthâ dialect, though inferior in sublimity and poetic

diction to the five Gathas; viz., Yaç. 4, para. 26; Yaç. 11, paras. 17-18; Yaç. 12. 13. 14; Yaç. 15, paras. 2-3; Yaç. 27, paras. 13-14; Yaç. 56, 58.

584. The peculiar and distinctive features of the Gatha dislect, as distinguished from the Avesta language, are—

1. The invariable lengthening of the final vowels, no opposed to their remaining short in other than monosyllabic Avestaic word.

E. g., Gath. words = Av. words . Gath. equals = Av. sorting the control of the control

2. The free and frequent use of \(\), as a substitute for \(\begin{align*} \beg

3 The softening of conscious, or the change of a porte conscious into unaspirate ones of the same class, E. g., tith. makes into unaspirate ones of the same class, E. g., tith. makes and the same class and the sam

4. The substitution of மல் for v3 and かが for 33.

= A_{V} . μ_{U} $\mu_$

3. The occasional insertion of ユ, ξ or in a word without affecting its sense. E. y., Gath. Gewolule=Av. Gewolule.

Gath. Muniqual (1) = Av. Muniqual (2) = Av. Gewolule) = Av. Gath. Gath. Gewolule = Av. Muniqual (2) = Av. Gath. γονεμων = Av. προμυνυ = Av. μισμυνυμο = Av. μισμυνυμο ;

Gath. Επισμυνυμο fem. (from) μισυνο youthful) Geld. Y. 53, 3.

6. The occasional use of ξ as a substitute for the medial Δ.

ω or ξ. E. g., Gath. ξυνξούν = Av. ξυνμούν. Gath. γοξυν = Av. γομυνομού . Gath. γοξυν = Av.

> 10 m 2 : GALL. 67 3 et 3 m es co (re. 25/2056)

in على والمحلول على المحلول على المحلول على المحلول المحلول على المحلول المحل

וו. The lengthening of the vowel in שון (instr. pln.); בי פייין שון ביין (instr. pln.); בי פייין ביין און ביין (instr. pln.); בי פייין ביין און ביין (instr. pln.); בייף און ביין און

12. A partial change in the form of certain particles; a. g., &u.

pu for pum. []] for ml) ml/ = 12. for out in, each

for eigh; empe (Y. 32, 4) for pupe; her for men.

flux for how, each, selve, men for men, men, men, men,

flux for how for men in what manner; for for 12/22

. 13. The frequent use of the particles on e ee, jo [ever.

14. The richness of sorist forms, which, in the Avesta literature, are serice; e. g., wow() ub, see, powerly public, evul, who see. For particulars, ride the Chapter on the Aorist, p. 241 et seq.

15. The frequent dropping of the verbal termination 36 (pres. 1st sing. Parasmai.) in the 1st, 4th, 6th and 10th conjugational classes; α. η., ωνιμή, ωνωμό, ωριμό, ωνιμό, ωνιμόν, ωνιμόν, ωνιμόν, ωνιμόν, ωνιμόν, ωνείξει, &c.

16. The occasional dropping of the characteristic nurk of the class; e.g., Gath. which is (5th class) act thou (imperat. 2 sing. Atmane.; which is (3rd class) and class) and class are thou (imperat. 2 sing. Atmane.; which is dropped); Gath. and (3rd class) are thou (imperat.) and (3rd class) are imperat.); which is dropped); Gath. which is dropped.

17. The substitution of wow and of for wors and store, respectively, (verbal terminations of imperat. 2 sing. and plu. Atmane); e.g., wowww.po, wow become, of stubb,

واعجرور واعدا المرود واعتس واعدا واعدا واعدا واعدا واعدا المرسم واعدا المرسم واعدا المرسم واعدا المرسم واعدا المرسم واعدا المرسم والمرسم والمر

18. The usual infinitive formation by the termination בננשנ, generally equivalent to the dat. sing. of any primitive abstract noun in Avasta; פינשנ, פינשנ,

Chapter XI Syntax.

585. Syntax is that part of grammer which treats of the proper arrangement of words in a sentence, and consists of concord and government.

Concord is the agreement or proper relation of words in a sentence in gender, number, person or case. Government is the influence of a word in regard to construction in case or mood.

Note.-The same rule holds good in Sanskrit and Latin.

589. Adjectives generally follow the norms which they qualify; e.g., μυνυρμεσια μυνυβμε (Υι. 1, 1); εμισδυο πρεεσια (Υ. 25, 2); προυμπία περίωες the fairest body (Υι. 5, 34).

591. Adjectives signifying dimension, such as long, large, broad, deep, high, &c., come after the norms they refer to; e, g., -ພາງແນ່ງ ຄຸ້ມການໃຊ້ມາລຸກ ຄຸ້ມການໃນປັກຄຸ້ນ ຄຸ້ມການ ຂໍ້ເຄີ ຄຸ້ມແນ້ນ ຄຸ້ມການ of this wide, round earth, whose ends lie after (Vend. 19, 4).

ໄພ ພາງ ງາວຄຸ້ມກຸນ ພາງນາຄຸ້ງຄຸງ ຄຸ້ມມຸ່ງ ຄຸຄຸ້ມມຸ່ງ ຄຸຄຸກ (Vend. 2, 25);
ຄຸ້ມພວນອຸ ຄວາມປົດຄຸງ ຄຸ້ງ ເລີ້ມຄຸກ ເຄືອນ this wide and expanded earth (Y. 10, 4). ການພຸຄຸກ) ງຄຸ້ງຄູ່ ພາງງ ແຂວາຍ a hole, two fingers deep (Vend. 9, 6).

سريح دريد و سري ريس س و و الدري سريوس وسادر و اس بريدوريد - housed (their) be exercise griffed with the with the policy of their) blessed gifts as wide-spread as the earth, as far-spread as the rivers, as wide-reaching as the sun (Mills) Y. 60, 4;

532. Two or more adjustives qualify a units without being وراس في المربع والمساما المع والمراس والمراس في المراسع (Y. 62, 5). For further illustration, wide Yt. 13, 45, 57; Y. 57, 2; Vend. 7, 27, &c.

593. Comparative adjectives are followed by - Supp menha smean as supportunes, sports conveying the senso of thur ; e. y. _ whosperbul uguposes Gramich mendand shaper buchame dispunded and mange חלששה הופים האחמוניות ב החשמי החושה החובה שונישועים עיות ליו בא אווה באלחווה באוחוות באווה אוואטווים באושים בעוקה ביר אריה אורים ביר אורים באון באורים באון אורים באון אף ממטר שומנול פושאישל מלמנול מאטוש בשמוש האנים בלביף בניקם לעלעום ישיים לנ השינונ עונישוש בלעונישושי - Louis - Louis of Later of the contract of the state of further illustration, vide Vend. 13, 41; Yt. 13, 64.

Note ... would in also used in the sease of us, in the The mond with any special for and who are the ruler Vadhaghana griand (Vend. 19, 6); -wowy 303 200 In when a " Jumph of low of the pune, we as the other Sanshyante praise (Y. 9, 2). For farther illustration, ride Yt. 14, 83; Vond. 7, 8.

594. Pronouns agree in gender, number and person with the nouns for which they stand; e. g., sugsue 2), ou spe cisu. அமியாரை முடியத்துட அடிய அடிய மகுடுய்ட மகுர்வு Vond. 8, 24; ... १८१० шрин ६, 62, 7; க்டிரா) வா அவ காடித் வொடிரும் வாவு Y. 65, 5. י טעלי שומש טעמפעש בונטאניאקסי Y. 67, 29: עמבסנ קולש ביי בעש עטאן ; Y. 9, 1 בל נעלן עשנ 68) Juget Duye open Vend. 8, 38.

* 595. Pronominal and numeral adjectives and placed before the nouns they qualify; e. g., calup 641) new 6402 db the whole entire body (Vend. 6, 24); בווסשונוש שווים in the same place (Tt. 13, 53) wy com com the worlds (Yt. 35, 3); 2038m6 40m) months (Vend. 7, 16); كِين فيداد سين المورد على المورد ال for ten nights (Yt. 13, 19); בינים בינים .. בנים .. בנים .. בנים בינים 681mm 636mg. 686600 ... 65000 ... 8. 0, 19-21, &c.

596. The first and the second personal pronouns are used both in the masculine and the feminine; e.g., _u)u { puntled 619m جان مراج في الراء مدهد مدده مراع ("wua") هرمدماع سوداع العاد وداعوس مدول ، ١٠٥١ و سوداع سوداع و سوداعوس מלים הים למון ועלים לחול עם לחלים בים לחולונים ועלים אולונים בים לשון ועלים עם אולונים שולים אולים שוולונים שו של של השלות (tem) פאל אל החלתה הארף באות אותה באות אותה באות החלותה האותה הא Vend. 3, 26. further illustration, ilustrated to o, 11, Vt. 1., 950, Vend 2_1_2. 3: Y. 60, 12 (mas.); Yt. 5, 91, 92, 93; Yt. 17, 17, 21 (fem.).

597. As the subject of a verb, the first and the second personal pronouns, both in the singular and plural, mostly precede the verb;

13

36

e. y., sk End elln (rend. 1, 1); ... smallsom flor-jnell edb -μρωμηλω) .. εξεληγο Gold. (Yt. 13, 31). For further illustration, vids Y. 9, 1; Vend. 5, 17; Visp. 11, 11; Vend. 7, 57; Y. 65, 14. But when these pronouns are followed by a relative clause, they generally tollow the verb; e. g., 68 \u 6828 (205 m) εμης με ξλημι έρω Vend. 1, 3. 5. 6, de: ερο νωμηνς εξειμ masus 3), was few Vend. 5, 15.

598. In many instances, however, the first and the second personal pronouns, as the subject of the verb, are dropped, the sense being conveyed from the personal termination of the verb; e. g., האת הלוש בנושחות בן החוו פנושחות בן בשתוולתים ותנה האת Manan tons on form (cieff") manger than hear our sacrificial chants, be proputated by one Yasma; may'st thou be present at our Yasua; may'st then come to us to help (Darmes.) الم دو ما و عدد ادعاد و ما ما و ما ما ما ما ما ما ما ما دعا ما ما دوم الما ما ما دوم ما ما ما ما ما ما ما ما م Jupus that we should think, and speak, and do these thoughts and words and actions (Mills) Y. 35, 3; ... Employed -we celose νουβεωμείευ Υι. 10, 2; 6795 μ 35μ6 heed ye (Y. 58, ε); (אמר הווא המו אווים שלני בי מור החווים שווים בי הווא החווים בי אור הווא החווים בי הווים החווים המווים החווים החוו best (Y. 43, 11)

599. As the subject of a verb, the third personal pronount (in the three genders) always precedes the verb; e.g., 232 20 Emmonance Mormemlang formand mor terror-stricken does he turn in fright (Mills) Y. 57, 18; 2 m)) 6 m) were were שמן שמן שוא שו שונים שו

of the righteous go up above the Hara-Berezuiti (Vend. 19, 30); שניסינט שעש שלששע עם Vend. 18, 75. 600. Personal pronouns, as the object of the verb, are either direct or indirect. When they are the direct object, they take the

accusative case; but when used as the indirect object, they are put in the dative case; e. g., בשוטשון שוף שיוף שיוף בשור בשויף ...that no one may afflict me (Yt. 1, 6); _w, 9, 9 word _யமுல if I have offended thee (Y. 1, 21); அவை (மும் மும் மும் יופה אותו ביותו הקישות הופיל הוציא בשמל התפיני (strying) ... Vend. 2, 3; 6200 ... 6 () www. NG (was give me glory and nourishment (Y. 62, 4); 19519 680 gustu 20110 ... No grant me this boon (Yt. 5, 26).

601. The demonstrative pronouns wo, wolon, wes (or w) and are used () the fore a mane 12 with reference to a noun. In the former cate, they are said to be pronominal adjectives; e.g., while we with this word (Vend. 5, 21); 640 HD Garage Cody on that night Yt. 22, 1; Garage Con that man Yt. 1, 24; தியுறை முறுய these stars (Vend. 9, 41); சடியை யமுமும் שביסקניסיט שוב בעונות שביסקניסיט (Geld.) this is the praise of the Mazdayaçuian religion Y. 12, 9, עשטא לענעב -upuwyullaum for his splendour and glory V. 57, 3, dec.

602. The relative pronoun -wyo agrees with its antecedent in gender, number and person, and not in case; e.g., (2) suppubl) פנשששים בשלים בשולים לאים (mas. sing.) T. 9, 8; שעונש שונים سسرود مري سري الي بديه الله ملاسة والمعاقد وي الماري وس

3

111 104

ts

·:);

15)

1381

500

Ken

لإيد

uls

) ຄວາມຄຸມຄຸນ ແລະ ເປັນ ໄດ້ ຄວາມ ຄວາມຄຸນ ຄວາມຄຸ

604. The relative particle ஜ்ச்ச், which is the neut. nom. of அம், is, in several cases, used indiscriminately for all genders, numbers and cases; o.g., ஜ்ம்ஜ்ச்ச், ... மத்தை முற்ற முற்ற முற்ற முற்ற முற்ற முற்ற முற்ற முற்ற மூற்ற முற்ற மூற்ற முற்ற மூற்ற மூற்ற முற்ற முற்ற மூற்ற முற்ற மூற்ற மூற்ற முற்ற மூற்ற முற்ற முற்

605. The verb agrees in number and person with its subject, whether expressed or understood; e. y , ... (בע פעם בער וויין ווייין ווייין וויין וויייין ווייין ווייין ווייין ווייין ווייין וויייין וויייין ווייייין וו

606. When two subjects in the singular are joined by the con-

608. When two or more subjects in the singular are disjoined by the particle முத் (or), the verb is put in the singular; . y., ... ஜய்க்கிற முத்திய முத்திய முத்திய (when) a dog or a man of that house dies (Vend. 5, 39); மத்தியல் ஜய்ம் ஜய்ம் ஜய்ம் இரும்பு முற்ற மு

1009. Two or more subjects in the singular, preceded by the negative particle משלו לרפיף של מושל בגלפ לרפיף בילן לרפיף ב

6.9., we can specify and a pergolar man of kine pe with thee and a

Note.—It should be observed that the verbs elabe apolish, apolish,

613. But when either the object or the verb is to be emphasized or specially pointed out, it precedes the subject; e. g., _px { exp \footnote{\text{Empilus}} & \text{w} & \text{Empilus} & \text{w} & \text{Empilus} & \text{Empil

614. Transitive verbs in the active voice govern a direct object in the accusative case; c. g., _ של בולנונג לששש לים באים

ອຸມາາມາ) who (i.e., Sraosha) first chanted the Gathas (Y. 57, 8).

615. But when the object is qualified by an adjective or a relative clause, the verb is optionally placed before or after it;

. ງ., ເເລະໃຊເມລາໄປ ເຊັມລຸມປາໄປ ພຣະ worship the holy and stately Sraosha Y. 57, 2. Vide Vend. 9, 42; Vend. 19, 17; Y. 10, 3.

616. Transitive verbs expressive of motion may take both the accusative of the direct object and also the accusative of the goal of motion; * e. g., __uow__boucub___cxv {uluc} byo __uoc) when we have brought the fire in (these) houses (Vend. \5, 89). Vide Yt. 6, 1.

אלינות באר שלים באר באר שלים באר שלים באר שלים באר באר באר באר באר באר באר

618. In interrogative sentences, the verb generally precedes the

^{*} Comp. Dr. Kielhorn's Sanskrit grammar, 2nd Ed., p. 275.

appending, establishme, season and, making process to appending, establishme, season and, making process to appending, establishme, season and, making process to appending expending expensions expen

The Mathra) the Indy Almen Marda established as a priest (Ye. 10 -10 plum oping Modern Marda established as a priest (Ye. 10 -10 plum oping Modern part of the destable makes at its light of the Message makes at its light of a sillness (Yend 2, 11); 600 for the Message makes at its light of a sillness (Yend 22 5)

621. The indirect object of a transitive verte mostly precedes the direct object; and a para field band food to a dog. Vend 13, 20; pup fig. fyro if a man give had food to a dog. Vend 13, 20; pup fig. fyro pull of files off ring would done me (Miller Y. 11, 5. For further illustration, with Y 11, 2; Y. 14, 1, 2. 622. The archest of purple is all with soft remembered from goal covered, reaching, talling, resident, and the field of the goal of modern; and the field in fig. figure of pupped in shall be for the model of my limit of the field in fig.; pupped to shall be for the model of my limit of the field in fig.; pupped to shall be for the field in fig.; pupped to shall be for the field in fig.; pupped to shall be for the field in fig.; pupped to shall be for the field in fig.; pupped to shall be for the field in fig.; pupped to shall be for the field in fig.; pupped to shall be for the field in fig.; pupped to shall be for the field in fig.; pupped to shall be for the field in fig.; pupped to shall be for the field in field in field in field. The field in fi

the man who praise - into as therewith more victor one (Mille) Y.

10. בי ביביף של של של היים של היים של היים של של של היים ביום ול בי ביום ביום של היים של ה

^{*} Comp. Dr. Kielhorn's Sanskrit grammar, 2mi Ed., p. 275.

שלות לעוקה לשוקה שלו אולר לעוקה לעו

625. (2) The instrumental also expresses accompaniment or association with, and is generally used with the particles put, along accompaniment or put, along with, and is generally used with the particles put, along accompaniment or association with, and is generally used with the particles with; a graph accompaniment or association with, and is generally used with a coshien (Vend. 14, 14); with; a graph accompaniment or association with, and is generally used with the particles with the pasture (Y. 29, 2). Vide Y. 32, 1; Y. 38, 1.

626. (3) The instrumental denotes the characteristic mark or the attribute of a person or thing;* e. y., אינעטעט בעניער בעניער

628. (1) The dative denotes the person or thing for whom or which the object of an action is intended (the indirect object); the purpose for which an action is performed, or that for which a thing may be used. E. g., reputationally with the purpose for which a ching may be used. E. g., reputationally with the purpose for which a ching may be used. E. g., reputationally with the purpose for which an action is performed, or that for which a thing may be used. E. g., reputationally with the purpose for which an action is performed, or that for which a thing may be used. E. g., reputationally with the purpose for which an action is intended (the indirect object); the purpose for which an action is performed, or that for which a thing may be used. E. g., reputationally with the purpose for which an action is performed, or that for which a thing may be used. E. g., reputationally with the purpose for which an action is performed, or that for which a supplied to the purpose for which an action is performed, or that for which a supplied to the purpose for which an action is performed, or that for which a supplied to the purpose for which an action is performed, or that for which a supplied to the purpose for which an action is performed, or that for which a supplied to the purpose for which an action is performed, or that for which a supplied to the purpose for which an action is performed, or that for which a supplied to the purpose for which an action is performed, or that for which are the purpose for which an action is performed, or that for which a supplied to the purpose for which an action is performed, or that for which a supplied to the purpose for which an action is performed, or that for which are the purpose for which an action is performed, or that for which a supplied to the purpose for which an action is performed.

^{*} Comp. Dr. Kielhorn's Sanskrit grammar, 3rd Ed., p. 278.

^{*} Comp. Dr. Kielhorn's Sanskrit grammar, 3rd Ed., p. 279.

[†] Comp. Dr. Kielhorn's Sanskrit grammar, 3rd Ed., p. 279.

Dr. Kielhorn's Sanskrit grammar, 3rd Ed., p. 280.

633. (3) The ablative is often used with comparatives and words having a comparative sense. E. g., שונונענטע עמפטעקונוע (ניע בענענטע עמפטעקונוע (צ. g., עוניע Vend. 5, 11.

(3) The gentive is used with certain infinitives, meaning to withstand, 'to arrest,' 'to contradict,' 'to keep in mind,' 'to fudy,' 'to speak forth,' 'to perform,' and the like. E.g., fudy,' 'to speak forth,' 'to perform,' and the like. E.g., fudy,' 'to speak forth,' 'to perform,' and the like. E.g., fudy,' 'to speak forth to withstand darkness (Yt. 6, 4).

Vide Y. 60, 4; Y. 65, 8; Vend. 20, 8. Nounder ambellug.

Nounderson Nounderson to keep the Holy Word,...to study the Holy Word,...to speak forth the Holy Word (Darmen)

Yt. 1, 31. Vide Visp. 15, 1; Yt. 9, 26.

(4) The genitive is, in several instances, used for the locative.

E. g., \text{2030}\text{10c} = \text{000}\text{10c} & \text{200} & \

636. The locative denotes the locality of a person or thing, the place where a thing is situated, the time when or the circumstance anadomarking states paleer * if yr, 2011 (2) 1000

The locative may be used in the sense of 'among,' 'npon,' 'on,' 'together with' or 'of' with superlatives and words conveying a similar meaning.* E. g., - Lower with superlatives and words conveying a similar meaning.* E. g., - Lower with superlatives and words conveying a similar meaning.* E. g., - Lower with superlatives and words conveying a similar meaning.* (Wester.) of all females those are best kept (Darmos.)

^{*} Dr. Kielhorn's Sanskrit grammar, 3rd Ed., p. 284.

^{*} Comp. Dr. Kielhorn's Sans. grammar, 3rd Ed., pp. 228-285.

- או און און מענטעטעטען בא לעאטאי בא משמעאטשן among all men and borses (Yt. 15, 53). Vide Y. 29, 5.
- 637. The present tense is used to express, in addition to the present time-
- (1) An eternal truth, a natural fact : e. g., عدود والمارا) An eternal truth, a natural fact : e. g., Then gus edu zonin non flynde molne mille EmaSuc O Thou All-knowing Ahura Mazda! Thou art never asleep, never intoxicated, Thou Ahura Mazda! Vend. 19, 20; the highest paradise) is for the hely souls (Yt. 3, 4). For furtherillustration, vide Yt. 6, 1; Vend. 3, 41; Vend. 1, 4: Y. 65, 4.
- (2) A thing we habitually do, or a thing which always takes place; a. g., 68 mu schupu I praise righteeusness Y. 11, 13; Migiga Managar Jett 1992 adama 1 besise the lands where thou (O Haoma!) dost grow sweet-scented (Y. 10, 4). Vide Vend. 5, 16-17; Y. 57, 16; Yt. 17, 7.
- (3) An action or circumstance that has already taken place : have brought the fire in (these) houses (Vend. 5, 39).
- (4) A future near at hand; e. g., שניש שניש שפיש שפישן ... [] world ever shalt thou stand at the door of the stranger (Darmes.) Vend. 8, 29.
- (8) The present subjunctive; a. y., Enoune-Zemer Zluj Zyo ...ארשאים if there be a number of men resting in the same place ... Vend. 5, 27. Vide Yt. 5. 63.
- பிராட்கள்கள்கள் விக்கிற கா எனியாக விக்க வரிக்க the Draj Naçu rushes forth פעטקוענסנ (פוש בש שעולענסנ upon him, till the dog shall have seen the corpse... Vend. 7, 3.
- 638. The present subjunctive expresses-

- (1) Future time; e.g., עבטועלונטועטים במסעלונטועטים שלים בשלים במסעלונטועטים שלים בשלים בשלים במסעלונטועטים בי - 16 minhalo chan when will the shrings of water as thick he אות בשונים ני שוני ני אין אי אים esie s'eston a איז לתפלה צתם האלה בשוצ הלחצ הואל החל החל נוב and hely Sraosha will come to thee for help and joy (Ft. 1, 9). For further illustration, with Yt. 19, 92; Vend. 19, 8.
- 5) 0.000 mayest then he hely like Zarathusten (Yt. 23, 4).
- (3) Wish or desire in the mind of the speaker: ". q., 103329 ברתאוית חלימה טחו לשחיות וששתיות מחוחות מווחות בלשחורת κορωεω) (Geld.) all the Daevas may fear and bow in spite of themselves before me, that they may fear and they down to darkness (Darmes, 1 Yr. 9, 4. Vide Y. 50, 7.
- 633. (1) The imperfect tense is used to denote some definite past לאטעטוקיש בועלישעטאות ר (ייש מון אוים אווים אווי and growth the dated and county meet of county and growth the waters and the plants rejoiced and grow (Yr. 13, 93). For further illustration, vide Y. 29, 1; Yr. 19, 35; Yr. 5, 54; Yr. 8, 38,
- (2) The imperfect is used in nurratives referring to some re-ישנים בושני בין בו שושני שושני לפור בין שוח בישון בי בי בי ווישנים בי בי בי בי ווישנים בי בי בי בי בי בי בי בי
- (3) The imperfect to, in sever deases, used instead of the present tense to express the idea of the speaker in a living and emphatic שמוחפר: -. ע. פנהלן הלוחל הווה הווה הווה בינית ב ובנה נפג ווסאי with (mine) ave. I see Him clearly (Mills) Y. 45, 8; - suc 200 ונהנמני-ב המוש E6,80 Parcot- can (139 genseme pno here I look at the moon, here I perceive the moon (Darmes.) Yt. 7, 3. Vide Y. 34, 13; Y. 51, 4; Yt. 13, 2.

- (4) The imperfect is used also to express an action habitual or frequently performed; e.g., chappe [mm (firm)more formed; e.g., chappe [mm (firm)more formed; e.g., chappe [mm (firm)more formed] [mm (firm)more formed [mm (firm)more formed] [mm (firm)more formed] [mm (firm)more formed [mm (firm)more formed] [mm (firm)more formed] [mm (firm)more formed [mm (firm)more formed] [mm (firm)more formed] [mm (firm)more formed] [mm (firm)more formed [mm (firm)more formed] [mm (firm)more formed]
- (5) The imperfect is sometimes used to denote an action going on while mother took place; s. y., puring home pure without pure pure offered when pure pure offered when barley is coming forth, the Daévas start up; when the corn is growing rank, then faint the Daévas' hearts (Darmes.) Vend. 3, 32. Vide Yt. 11, 4-6.
- (6) The imperfect is also used to express events that have taken place at, or close to, the time of speaking; e. g., exe have uponossess speaking; e. g., exe have uponossesses speaking; e. g., exe have none of speaking; e. g., exe have no house of speaking; e. g., exe h
- (d) In some three instances the imperfect denotes the plaperfect tonne; e.g., -who was the imperfect denotes the plaperfect tonne; e.g., -who was the control of the character of the control of the character of the control of th
- 640. The imporfect subjunctive is mostly used in the Paras-maipada, and expresses—
- (1) Future time; e.g., cyluspupe more wall smite the sickless of all sicknesses (Darmes.) Yt. 3, 14. Vide Y. 44, 15; Yt. 13, 129; Yt. 19, 11.
- (2) Contingency of an event; c. 9, c. lul czechow zum...

- (Darmes.) Vend. 5, 27. Vide Vend. 16, 3.
- (3) Earnest desire on the part of the speaker: * g., } }

 Employ & Employ & Employ who will praise us?..who will meditate upon us? who will bless as? (Darmes.) Yt. 13, 49.

 Vide Khor. Nyi., 1.
- (5) The beginning of an action: c. g. guegou un (8852)

 143) who will be plants to grow (Vend. 5, 12-13).
 - 641. The imperative second person is used to express-
- (1) Earnest advice; a. g., -{lu pp_wldu wlowbuyul{e}}

 2) www) (Geld) thou Frashnostra! go thou (forth) with the
 generous helpers (Mills) Y. 46, 16; -u)) (Lelusyard wlowbuyulu-we) wcdobup (Lelu) thither carry the seeds of every kind of tree (Vend. 2, 28). Vide Vend. 18, 16; Y. 8, 3; Y. 45, 1.

- (3) Threat; בעני אונים אונים בעניים אונים אונים
- (4) Benediction or blessing: e.g., with Jupy work, with felicity (Afrin-Gabain, para, 18).
- (5) Command pr. அ. வரிவிற அமைத் அடு speak those words (Vend, 10, 2); ஹேயது அடி அடுக்குற்ற வரும் ஜெயது சரம் அரு அரு அரு வரு முறு சரம் (Darmes.) Yr. 17, 57. Fide Vend, 19, 1.

Note.—The imporative second person singular and plural shares almost all these different meanings with the potential second person singular and plural.

642. The respectative first presents used to denote-

- (1) Facure time; e. q., _ulbb) upponession woo ilmane, _upponess 1 will come to thee for help and joy (Yt. 1. 9). Fide Vend. 22, 3; Y. 28, 3.
- (2) Wish or desire on the part of the speaker, e. g., ஜய்று குறுந்த முற்ற நியில் மாவர் find a young husband (Yt. 15, 10); பார்க் மகியாரிய may we see Thea (Y. 60, 12). Vide Yt. 10, 108; Yt. 5, 130; Yt. 9, 26.

Word will I reput thee, O evil-discr Augus Maraya! (Vend. 19, 19).

- (4) Irresolution, e. g., 68 usun sampuls of in mean weight a shall I do? shall I go back to the heavens? shall I sink into the earth? Yt. 17, 58. Vide Y. 46, 1.
- ورس إسالي داده الماليون ماله على ماله الماليوس ورد ادوس الماليوس الماليون الماليوس الماليون الماليون

shall we lay the bodies of the dend? O Altura Mazda! (Vend. 6, 44).

(Geld.) and thus let the sumers by these means be foiled (Mills)

644. The imperative third person also conveys the sense of extrest desire or wish, corresponding to the English anxiliary verb may: e.g., assessed special conveys the english anxiliary corb may: e.g., assessed special conveys the english anxiliary corb may special assessment of the english anxiliary corb may these Fravashis come satisfied into this house; may they walk satisfied through this house (Yt. 15, 156). File Y. 10, 1; Y. 51, 17; Y. 58, 1.

645. In some rare instances, the imposative third person expresses the future time near at hand; e.g., ululu ugues of the fiture time near at hand; e.g., ululu ugues of the fiture time near at hand; e.g., ululu ugues of the fiture on this sinful corporeal world (severe) winters will shortly fall (Vend 2, 22).

646. The perfect is used to indicate that an action is done or finished in the past of according to the following forget and the past of t

The perfect is, in several instances, used to mark the continuity of an action; e. g., Nova, Sippo... 21 2mc who (i. e., Almra Mazda) has been nourishing us (Y. 1. 1): 6 (o who) w... 6 (u coppound of the most heautiful whom I have ever seen (Y. 9, 1). Vide Yt. 10, 45; Yt. 22, 8, 11; Y. 12, 7; Y. 62, 8; Vend. 5, 7.

647. The Potential accoud person expresses-

^{*} Comp. De. Kiethorn's Sanskrit grammar, 2nd Ed., p. 269.

- - ازدرساع الح عدهارات المامعالية المامه الم الم المامعالية سموتكم سموتكم listen to our Yaçna, O Mithra! be thou pleased with our Yaçna, O Mithra ! (come and) sit at our Yaqua (Yt. 10, 32).
- (2) Command or daty; o. y., -will who widely 6700 אסניה לנישי מונה לנישי בוני לנישי לעול בעל שיעונושן thou, O Zarathustra! shall stand outside by the farrow (Darmes.) Vend. 9, 12; לנשתינבלנית שתה בל ננותם של האחנות מלחת מלח לחנת הוא שונה און Bynnilinered & Just Emphilin O Kutsthustes | keep thou for . ever that man who is friendly (to me) from the foe unfriendly (to me) ! (Darmes.) Yt. 1, 24. Vide Y. 65, 10; Vend. 7, 71.
- (3) Benediction or prayer; e. g., usfue u), wu go upanand באינשים באווייים שבינאטשים שרשים שומאליב Thou, O Ahura Mazdal reign at Thy will, and with a saving rule over Thine own creatures (Mills) Y. 8, 5.
- 649. The Potential first and third persons are generally used to indicate-
- (1) Wish or prayer on the part of the sponker; e. g., 40 pmc הבינויל ולישורחולטה וצ קהמשמא החיניות ול ישריבישוולחו may no one whichsoever got first sight of us. In the strife with each may we be they who get the first alarm (Mills) Y. 9, 21; שלני של יקרו חומון שותו שות שומו בותא בו של יקני Oh! may we never fall across the rush of the angry lord, i.e., Mithra (Darmes.) Yt. 10, 69; -wgyulu - wgglu - wwwyy by whose force we may smite the Lie-demon (Mills) Y. 81, 4. Vide Y. 60, 2.
- (2) Necessary observation of certain duties, rites or precepts of לו-עונעלים לוב ליששעשעשעש באושף פוששעש בול בנושווה שלורים ברושווים שלוב בילום ברושווים שלוב ברושווים ברושווים שלוב ברושווים שלוב ברושווים שלוב ברושווים שלוב ברושווים שלוב ברושווים ברושווים שלוב ברושווים ברושווים שלוב ברושווים שלוב ברושווים ברושווים שלוב ברושווים ברושוים ברושווים ברושוים ברושווים ברושוים ברושווים ברושווים ברושווים ברושווים ברושוים ברושוים ברושווים ברושוים ברושוים ברושווים ברושוים ברוש

up was let them wash their bodies three days and three nights μροχυυ (ξ) (ευ Vend. 5, 51. Vide Vend. 16, 2.

- 649. The sorist is generally used in the Gatha dialect; its forms in the Avestaic texts are occasionally met with. In several instances the imperfect and the agrist are used indiscriminately without any apparent distinction. The acrist is employed to express-
- (1) Indefinite past time; e. g., _wolub w): ou 2_70 widow ஆக்வெளவிய நிகரவகவிய கொள்கிய நிகரிய விய வுடி விடி As Thou, O Ahura Mazdal hast thought and spoken, as Thou hast determined and hast done these things (affecting) what is good ... (Mills) Y. 39, 4.
- (2) Definite past time; c. g., No word Zerm works gum I make that Vara" ... Vend. 2, 31. Vide Y. 51, 12.
- (3) Present time; e. g., سامهروی سروده سروده واسال اول سال -μρεξευμό -μρεξβαμμο here I give to you. O ye Bountiful Immortals! Yaçına anıl hommage (Mills) Y. 11, 18.
- (4) Future time; a. g., צישטים שולם בשישונוש בשישונושה בשישה בשישונושה בשישונושה בשישונושה בשישונושה בשישונושה בשישונושה בשישונושה בשישה בשישונושה בשישונושה בשישונושה בשישונושה בשישונושה בשישה בש sepunoila when shall the righteous man. O Mazda! smite the evil doer? Y. 48, 2. Vida Y. 34, 3; Y. 48, 7.
- 850. The Avesta language does not admit of the indirect form of speech. The direct construction, in the narrative form, is resorted to: «. ק., - וששונ לשלשון משניקושון משניקושון בשלשון בשניקושון משניקושון בשלשון בשלשון בשלשון בשלשון செலிராம் மித் விழ் மலிழ் அரசுமா இவர் வாற்கள் دورايا مرايراي مرايراي Ahura Mazda spake unto Spitama Zarathestra, saying ... when I, Ahura Mazda, made this mansion, the heautiful...(Vend. 22, 1); ມາດປ່າວົມ-າຄວາມຄຸ ເກັກ ກາເຮັ້ອກາກ

A

PRACTICAL GRAMMAR

OF THE

AVESTA LANGUAGE,

COMPARED WITH SANSKRIT,
WITH A CHAPTER ON SYNTAX AND
A CHAPTER ON THE GATHA DIALECT,

KAVASJI EDALJI KANGA.

Head Master, Moolla Feeroz Madressa;

TRANSLATOR OF THE VENDIDAD, THE VACNA, THE VISPERED AND THE KHOPDER AVESTA, WITH GRANMATICAL AND CRETICAL NOTES.

Registered under Act XXV. of 1867.

FRINTED AT THE
EDUCATION SUCIRTY'S PRESS, BYCULLA

1) υτομε εμόχομο γορ εξή ... ξεργο then Yima replied to me, 'I will make thy regions thrive'... (Vond. 2, 5). Vide Vend. 15, 11-14; Vend. 19, 5-9; Yr. 5, 91-98; Yt. 17, 54-56.

(Vand. 8, 10).

HOMBAY; PRINTED AT THE EDUCATION SOCIETY'S PERSE, BYCULLA.